

# WARNING

## The Alien Agenda Revealed

By Art Greenfield

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

[Introduction](#)

[Foreword](#)

[Chapter 1:](#) SPREADING THE TRUTH TO INCREASE INVOLVEMENT

[Chapter 2:](#) THE ABDUCTION EXPERIENCE

[Chapter 3:](#) THE MUFON MEETING ENCOUNTERS

[Chapter 4:](#) A UFO BUZZES THE KSC LAUNCH COMPLEX

[Chapter 5:](#) HOW TO CAPTURE A UFO MILITARY STYLE

[Chapter 6:](#) RICHARD HOAGLAND SEMINAR AT BREVARD COMMUNITY COLLEGE

[Chapter 7:](#) HOW TO DISABLE A UFO WITH RADAR

[Chapter 8:](#) BUZZ ALDRIN GOES INTO ORBIT TO AVOID THE ISSUE

[Chapter 9:](#) UFO ABDUCTION MOVIE GETS OFF THE GROUND

[Chapter 10:](#) THE ALIEN CRAFT IS CAPTURED

[Chapter 11:](#) ETS IN THE ER

[Chapter 12:](#) THE UFO TEST FLIGHT

[Chapter 13:](#) ALIEN INTERROGATION

[Chapter 14:](#) LUNAR EXCURSION

[Chapter 15:](#) PRESS CONFERENCE

[Chapter 16:](#) LET'S SEPARATE FACT FROM FICTION

[Chapter 17:](#) BOB LAZAR'S UFO INFORMATION

[Chapter 18:](#) ARE WE IN THE ALIEN FOOD CHAIN?

[Chapter 19:](#) FOOD CHAIN AND THE FIRST BORN

[Chapter 20:](#) WHAT ABOUT RELIGION?

[Chapter 21:](#) WHAT CAN WE DO ABOUT THE ALIENS?

[Chapter 22:](#) WORST CASE SCENARIOS

- [Chapter 23:](#) ALIEN ANXIETY IN THE MAINSTREAM MEDIA
- [Chapter 24:](#) A DIFFERENT PERSPECTIVE
- [Chapter 25:](#) A MAJOR SETBACK AND A NEW BEGINNING
- [Chapter 26:](#) ASTONISHING PHOTOS OF ALIEN LUNAR BASES
- [Chapter 27:](#) HAS THE ALIEN HARVEST STARTED?
- [Chapter 28:](#) THE ALIEN PROPAGANDA MACHINE COMES TO EA
- [Chapter 29:](#) FINAL WORD FROM BUZZ AND NEIL
- [Chapter 30:](#) MY PLEA TO YOU
- [Chapter 31:](#) ADDITIONAL DETAILS FROM THE REAL WORLD
- [Chapter 32:](#) ASTRONAUTS IN DENIAL
- [Chapter 33:](#) A NOTE TO OUR MILITARY
- [Chapter 34:](#) THE TRUTH COMES OUT
- [Chapter 35:](#) CURRENT EVENTS
- [Chapter 36:](#) THEY'RE STILL HERE
- [Chapter 37:](#) LATE BREAKING LUNAR NEWS
- [Chapter 38:](#) FREQUENTLY ASKED QUESTIONS
- [Chapter 39:](#) THE TROJAN COW
- [Chapter 40:](#) SUMMARY
- [Web-Sites](#)
- [Internet Groups](#)
- [Suggested Reading And Bibliography](#)
- [Newspapers And magazine Articles](#)
- [WARNING Network](#)
- [Photo Section](#)

# INTRODUCTION

This is the calm before the storm. Our destiny depends on our realizing we have a problem, and then going all out in solving it. Pay careful attention to the information in this book. Then tell your friends and family the truth. This truth has been hidden from us for a very long time. Recently so much information has come to light that the big picture has finally been revealed.

What has been happening is a continuing universal process that has effected life on Earth to varying degrees since the dawn of man. Periodically it has a major impact on humanity. The difference is that now we can recognize what is happening, and take action to change it.

As you read the facts, theories, and hypothetical illustrative situations in this book, you will realize the problem we face can be overcome. The solution requires a great effort on a vast scale to bring the human race to a state of great strength and readiness.

We keep hearing about **aliens**, alien **abductions**, **UFOs**, and **cover-ups**. When I looked into this situation, I found out the human race is in mortal danger, primarily because we have become aware of this problem from above. The danger arises from our having discovered how the aliens have been using us, and them knowing that we know, and knowing that we have a limited capacity to do something about it. Up till now, we did not have to be strong to survive in a closed system. Now that we are a threat, we have to get very strong to face down those that have been taking advantage of our weakness and ignorance. There are elements of the US government and military that know exactly what is coming, but they can not tell you because it is VERY BAD NEWS. It would devastate society.

Do **Neil Armstrong** and former President **Jimmy Carter** know what the aliens have planned for us? They have both spoken out, but have been silenced by extreme pressure from intelligence agencies before they could tell the whole story. This book states exactly what President Carter has revealed and what Neil Armstrong has said to warn the public. I will disclose the whole truth from current information and historical sources.

I hope the truth will incite humanity to take action for self-preservation.

This is real.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

# FOREWORD

It is said you can't tell a book by its cover. With this book you can. The title of the book is "**Warning.**" That is exactly what this book is. A warning. I am warning you of a coming disaster. The time for secrecy is over. I will reveal everything that's going on here.

In this book, the abduction experiences of real people and actual examples of alien treachery will be recounted. I have also included in this book proven techniques for disabling and capturing small alien spacecraft. I have included that information in case it becomes necessary to start an anti-alien civil defense program. YOU need protection. Few countries are prepared. Even the US military is insufficiently prepared for what's coming. I'll be revealing what I believe the aliens plans to be, based on five types of evidence: eyewitness accounts, expert testimony, scientific evidence, archeological findings, current and historical circumstantial evidence.

Think of me as a prosecutor making a case against the aliens. You are the jury. It is critical that we understand the serious danger we face. Why do we have to stop the **Gray** and **Reptoid** aliens? Because it is not an invasion that is coming, it's a harvest. Yeah, at first it sounded crazy to me too. Just wait until you read the whole truth. A few people here in the US have uncovered the same information that I have. Some of them are making a living, peddling snippets of information in books, seminars, and videotapes. Each new book or tape reveals a few more "new" facts to the information starved public. When I found out the whole truth, I was truly horrified that anyone would milk this situation for financial gain. Since our government has refused to talk, these people have cornered the information market.

I will not withhold any information from the public. I worked very hard to obtain the information and write this book. I'm telling everything I found out. I AM PAYING to publish this book. I am risking my life savings to save our lives. I believe it is THAT serious. The entire truth is very painful. This information can't be covered up, or sold bit by bit. History is about to repeat itself in a really horrifying way. We must learn from history, or we will be history.

How do you warn humanity that a major disaster is coming? In 1775, **Paul Revere** rode his horse through the countryside to alert the Minutemen that the British were coming. Today, warnings can be spread through mass media: radio, TV, newspapers, books or movies. Which media is best? Would the news media take my word a problem is approaching? No. Besides, they only report what's already happened. I need to reveal what's going to happen. A book was the only avenue open to me. Several acquaintances that read the first draft of this book told me most people wouldn't read a book that's not written in the form of an exciting story. They said they want excitement, romance, and adventure in the books they read, not a history or documentary type books, and the same for a movie.

Moviegoers want an exciting story line, action, etc., even a *happy ending*. I want to reach everyone with this message. I've been in sales many years and I always listen to customers when they tell me what they want. The customer is always right. People buy millions of exciting novels every year. They know what they like. It's the same with movies. An exciting movie gets it's underlying message across better than a dry historical documentary. So, I've taken actual events, people, and evidence, and written the first part of this book in a semi-fictionalized format that will hold everyone's interest, and lend itself to being made into a movie. My main objective is to warn the greatest number of people about the alien's plans, so we can prepare for what's coming, and prevent it.

The participation of women is equally important in solving the problem we face. Without the participation of women in the war effort in World War II, it would have lasted longer and cost many more lives. What we are facing will hit closer to home. Women will be in the front lines of this effort as a result. I want everyone to know the facts. Women need to know that this is not about guys and their science fiction interests. This is reality. There have been dozens of movies made, and books written dealing with the subjects of UFO sightings, alien visitation, alien abduction of humans, and ancient alien contact. Few of these books and movies dealing with "reality" have reached a large enough audience, or made the public realize there is a "problem."

The best way to communicate the "problem" to the largest audience is through a book and a movie that dramatizes the problem, not a dry documentary. Dry documentary films end up on cable TV. If a movie is popular it will be shown on many movie screens all day long for weeks. The message reaches more people that way. Next it goes on *HBO* and *Cinemax*, then videotapes that are sold or rented nationwide. Then on broadcast TV. It will reach a wide audience. More people will be informed. We will have a better chance for building up sufficient defenses to meet the threat if the warning gets out now. If other countries built up their defenses, it would help raise our chance of survival.

The **aliens** have had dominion over us for more than 50,000 years of recorded history. What's the reason for this continuing association? That's what this book will reveal. I have studied the patterns of the alien's historical and recent actions. I'll fill in the blanks left by other books and movies, to reveal the big picture. The "movie" section of this book will give you a good grasp of what the aliens have been doing recently, and show what information is available to the average person from seminars, the Internet, etc. Plus this book will reveal *proven military anti-UFO defense measures*. The rest of the book contains historical and current facts about the subject from a variety of sources that are readily available for you to check out yourself. This book is based only on facts. The "movie version" is designed to reach the largest mass audience possible. As for a happy ending, that's up to all of us.

I have endeavored to include enough technical information in this book to satisfy those people who want proof of a type that would normally only be found in scientific peer reviewed journals. The only problem with the subjects covered in Ufology is that any alien hardware that is permanently brought down to earth is quickly scooped up by military rapid response teams. As a result only government scientists and engineers ever get to scientifically examine alien technology, and they are not allowed to publish anything they find out. As a result, I have had to provide technical information about alien technology from the other side of the equation. The output side, where alien technology has already been back-engineered by government employed engineers. It's then turned over to and copied by American industry, patented, and produced.

Detailed patent descriptions of functioning advanced equipment are as close as you can get to scientific articles about how the alien technology works. Besides if the equipment is already working, there is no need to test it in a lab and publish findings to prove that it works to someone who is skeptical. This advanced equipment is beyond theory, hypothesis and research and development. Seeing is believing.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 1:

### SPREADING THE TRUTH TO INCREASE INVOLVEMENT

My involvement with this subject started fairly recently. People and events kind of grabbed me. I learned rather quickly we had a serious problem facing us. I felt I had to write a book to warn people about the problem. This book deals with that ongoing problem, a problem that started many thousands of years before I was born. I wasn't aware there was a problem until five years ago. Like *Forrest Gump*, I stumbled into situations where I became a participant in shaping historic events. I came into personal contact with people involved in doing **UFO research**, other people who had been **abducted**, and **Apollo astronauts** who had seen the [massive construction work the aliens have done on the Moon](#).

I am just an average person. I had only a mild interest in the subject of UFOs and aliens. I became hooked on taking a hard look at the subject when I saw official **NASA** photographic evidence. The implications were devastating. Our government had discovered evidence of alien life and had kept it secret. Something had to be horribly wrong. I was determined to find all the pieces to the puzzle to find out why. The photos I saw clearly show what's on **the Moon**. What purpose could these large alien structures serve? What did the aliens want with us? I had a very bad feeling about the whole thing. So much was being hidden from us.

But even an average guy like me was able to research the major points in question and reach a conclusion. The following narrative dramatizes my experiences in uncovering the plans of the

aliens. It shows how I acquired the information, what the aliens have done to some local abductees, and how the aliens systematically test our defenses. It is based on true facts. Everybody talks about aliens and UFOs. I intend to do something about them. I will try to have this book made into a movie to warn as many people as possible about the problem we face.

We may have to defend ourselves. The aliens might not care to negotiate. The names of abductees have been changed to protect their privacy. All of my information sources are revealed in later chapters of this book or in the bibliography. You can look up all the data and see it for yourself. Well, enjoy the “movie” version of this story. Art imitates life. Life imitates art. And **Art** (me) will imitate this planned movie. Somebody’s got to do something. I may not be able to complete the plan I outline in the “movie” section due to government interference, but I am willing to try.

The overall idea is to make a movie about the alien problem and how to solve it. The money made from that movie will be used to purchase the electronic equipment required to disable and capture a UFO and it’s crew. Then I will attempt to organize an expedition that will actually capture a UFO, and shoot a second movie (a documentary) of the capture operation as it happens. The second movie could be used as a training film for anyone who wanted to copy the capture methods. This information must be brought out so everyone will see the aliens are real and pose a real threat. Then maybe world governments will take action, or work out a solution beneficial to the aliens and us.

We have unknowingly been the “property” of the **Gray** and **Repilian aliens**. Up till now they could kidnap us individually or harvest us en masse at will. That’s where I come in. I will tell you what we must do to get out of this situation. Together we can stop this.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 2:

### THE ABDUCTION EXPERIENCE

*Preview The Semi-Fictional Movie Here That Will Warn The Public About The Nonfiction Alien Danger We Face. See Exciting Actual Events Recreated, Proposed UFO Capture Plan Carried Out, and Alien Plans Revealed.*

Alien abduction, incursion, and other actual recent events are retold here in movie format, soon to be made into a spectacular movie, coming to a theater near you to spread the **WARNING** to humanity. Am I being presumptuous to expect my book to be made into a movie? Not hardly, I plan to pay a studio to make it. There’s not enough time left to do it any other way.

**Amber Johnson** is a perky, five foot four inch tall, 32 year old policewoman on the Cocoa Beach, Florida PD. She’s a dead ringer for Holly Hunter. Amber’s husband is an engineer at the Cape. They live in a modest condominium in Cocoa Beach. Amber has recurring nightmares that are all too real. She has experienced multiple alien abductions. Imagine, a police officer, helpless to stop herself from being a crime victim. But even a human kidnapper risks apprehension if they commit the exact same crime at the same location six times. However, abduction isn’t the crime she needs to fear. It is mass murder. That is where the alien program reaches its conclusion, with unwitting human assistance.

It started out as a typical abduction. An American deep space surveillance satellite detected a fast-moving incoming bogey at 3:15 AM EST on June 29,1996. At 3,550 miles out, it was identified as a 52-foot diameter alien saucer by NORAD computers. NORAD plotted the craft’s

course, determined it was heading to a previous abduction site, and relayed an alert to the nearest Air Force radar station, Patrick Air Force Base, Florida. Two airmen on radar duty in the base control tower jumped when the alarm buzzer sounded. Their computer screens flashed a warning message from NORAD. It scrolled down the status monitor screens also.

The message read **NORAD-ALERT — NORAD-ALERT, FASTWALKER STANDBY, FASTWALKER STANDBY** in bright yellow letters. The monitors went to split screen, with print on the left and real time surveillance satellite video feed on the right. The satellite camera locked on and tracked the saucer. A computer generated yellow overlay on one screen projected its path. The airmen watched the monitor as the UFO came to a stop. The senior airman said, "Call the UFO officer!" The junior airman replied, "Can't. He transferred out two weeks ago." The status screen "target elevation" numbers dropped rapidly as the UFO's flight path curved down. Instantly the UFO and "elevation" reading stopped.

The saucer's position read 44 miles off the Florida coast at 66.5 miles altitude. Both airmen were now glued to the big monitor screen, a look of awe on their faces. The surveillance satellite's video picture was in brilliant, sharp color. The silvery craft hovered for twenty seconds, the outline of Florida visible below. The Atlantic Ocean and Gulf of Mexico could be clearly seen shimmering in the moonlight.

Streetlights in the biggest cities twinkled like thousands of pale green diamonds. The craft accelerated rapidly toward Central Florida. As it entered the atmosphere, a bright electric orange glow played over its surface. In a few seconds it had descended to 200 feet over the Atlantic and came to a stop. It hovered briefly one mile off the coast. Proceeding westward, it took 4 seconds to cover the last mile to the shoreline. The craft slowed smartly as it crossed the beach. All indoor and outdoor lights for blocks in all directions quickly faded and went out.

The two airmen had been viewing all of this from the overhead viewpoint of the satellite. Bright yellow letters popped up on their big monitor as the picture faded out. The words read "**FEED TERMINATED.**" "Just another alien abduction," the senior airman said, "you'll get used to them." The junior airman said sarcastically, "Yeah, right." They both sighed in relief and settled back in their chairs.

Meanwhile, the saucer had come to a stop about 30 feet above the fifth floor balcony of a rear apartment at the Cocoa Beach Towers Condominium. A bright column of blue-white light snapped on at the bottom of the craft, shining down on the balcony below. Two "**Grays**" in standing position floated down the beam to the balcony. They walked right through the pane of the sliding glass door, as if it were a hologram, entered the bedroom, and approached the bed. Amber Johnson was sleeping soundly. The tall "**Gray**" pointed a silver pencil size device at Amber. It hummed faintly. The short "Gray" lifted Amber to a standing position, as if she were weightless.

The aliens held Amber up by her elbows and departed back through the pane of the sliding glass door. As they passed through the glass, it made the sound of crackling static electricity. On the balcony, a mild sea breeze blew Amber's sheer pale blue nightgown gently against her body. The aliens floated her straight ahead, into the beam of light. Then they were all lifted up by this invisible elevator, into an off center portal on the bottom side of the craft. The light beam shut off, and a hatch dropped down silently, sealing the opening. The ship started to glow a dull red color and silently lifted up 100 feet into the air. It moved slowly toward the east, cleared the shoreline, and accelerated rapidly over the horizon. Lights in the area then came back on.

On board the alien craft, the two aliens floated along about a foot off the deck, carrying Amber by her arms into the circular center room of the craft. They sat her on a gray metal bench in an alcove set into the wall. Every interior surface of the craft was a pewter silver color. Only the

buttons, knobs and gauges pulsed in different colors, atop three center control consoles. Amber felt really out of it. She had a little muscle control.

She thought to herself, "This is different. Usually I'm paralyzed." She flopped back against the wall and was able to get a good look at two other women next to her on the bench. Amber noticed that they were both about 25 years old and nude. Clothing was piled on the floor at their feet. While looking down, Amber saw two pairs of human feet protruding out onto the floor from the alcove next to hers. She could not see the people as a support beam blocked the view. Amber thought, "Looks like they got five of us." Amber directed her next thought at the aliens and said, "if we weren't in a stupor, we could kick your ass." She took a good look at them and noticed the "**Grays**" didn't seem to have an ass. Amber suddenly realized that she had much better mental control than on previous abductions. She tried to stand up but felt a little woozy.

She thought, "If I fall down it would attract too much attention." She was quite determined to look around and try to remember all the details the "**Grays**" had routinely suppressed after her 6 previous abductions. Amber saw that the women next to her were both wearing wedding rings. She looked at them and said, "Do your husbands know you're running around naked with a bunch of aliens?" They gave no response. Amber thought, "Wow, am I in a good mood or what? The aliens must have zapped me with laughing gas." Two aliens came over and helped Amber to her feet.

They lifted her nightgown off and dropped it to the deck. Her white nylon panties quickly followed. The aliens helped the other four people to their feet and had them stand in a line. Amber saw there were three women and one man. The aliens walked each person to a separate examination table and laid them all out, face up. Four "**Grays**" performed a complete physical on each in turn. Amber was the last. They probed or took samples from every bodily orifice. They scanned her body from head to toe with a beam of light from an overhead machine. After her exam, a "Gray" jabbed a metal probe into her leg. Amber flinched in pain. A tall "**Gray**" told Amber telepathically it wouldn't hurt. It kept hurting. She tried to squirm from the pain but couldn't control her muscles now.

Next they performed a fateful gynecological procedure on her. The tall alien poked a thin metal tube into her. Amber said, "I thought so. You're just interested in me for my body." The pressure became almost unbearable. Amber said, "Please stop." The tall alien moved to her side, gently touched her arm, and said telepathically, "We are almost done." When it was over, a short alien helped Amber sit up on the table. He told her telepathically, "Now we are pregnant." He asked Amber, "Would you like to see the Earth?" She said, "Yes." The alien walked over and sat at one of three consoles in the center of the circular room. He touched a small panel on the console.

The wall in the eight-foot wide alcove Amber had sat in became transparent, revealing a truly magnificent panoramic view of Earth. The "**Gray**" touched a button, causing a five-foot by one-foot vertical holographic panel to appear floating projected just to the right of the viewing arch. Strange black symbols scrolled down its pale blue length. Amber noticed a device resembling a small portable radio on a side table next to her. She picked it up. It had been held on the table magnetically. Amber touched a control square with an alien symbol on it.

The square started to glow a pale blue, and she felt a tingling spread over her body. The tall alien suddenly appeared at her side. He gently removed the apparatus from her hand and turned it off. Amber asked, "What was that?" The alien told her telepathically, that it controlled time by doing certain things. She couldn't grasp the concepts. She got the impression he was trying to make her feel stupid so she wouldn't bother him. The small aliens helped each person get dressed and sat them back in two different alcoves.

Amber told the lady next to her, "My hubby will be happy to know I'm pregnant. Alien technology found out before I even knew it. You can call it ET-EPT." All Amber got from her neighbor was a

blank stare. Amber said, "Hello." No response. "The light's on, but no one's home," Amber said jokingly. The aliens returned Amber to her home and departed. Amber tried to wake her husband to tell him the good news. He was out. She realized the aliens had zonked him good. She cuddled up next to him in bed, put her arm around him, and fell asleep. Amber didn't realize the aliens had made her pregnant. She thought they were telling her she was already pregnant.

Her ignorance of their two-part program would eventually lead to the capture of the aliens when they would routinely return before three months passed to remove the fetus. Their imminent return would become known to **Art Greenfield**, a man interested in stopping them. He'd arrange things so they'd walk into a trap. The aliens and their ship would be captured and revealed to the entire world.

Commentary: When this is made into a movie, I know Hollywood will make it more "commercially viable" by adding things that may be a distraction from the main point of the story. I am referring to typical formulaic Hollywood techniques like adding graphic elements to the story. The "typical" working script would describe Amber during the abduction, being floated up to the alien craft with a phrase like, "the breeze blew Amber's sheer nightgown against her, uh,....womanly features." The studios want to make the film more memorable by making it, shall we say, titillating.

I don't want to distract from the message here, but that's Hollywood. They want to sell the product, and sex sells. Humor sells too. Madison Avenue ads have used sex and humor for years. It should have the same effect here by grabbing people's attention so they will remember the message.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 3:

### THE MUFON MEETING ENCOUNTERS

*Close encounters with alien ideas and human abductees.*

**Amber Johnson** spoke at a **MUFON** ([Mutual UFO Network](#)) meeting on the July Fourth weekend in 1996. The MUFON meetings were routinely held at the Cocoa, Florida public library. This was no routine meeting though. A news crew from WFTV Channel 9 Eyewitness News had come to videotape her as she related her abduction experiences. The small library conference room was crowded with about 150 people. **Joe Jordan**, the local MUFON president introduced Amber. The news crew turned on their camera and lights and started taping.

Amber said,

"I have been abducted six times in the last four years. The last time I was abducted was one week ago. I don't know why they chose me. After my fourth abduction, I started remembering nearly everything that happened during the abductions. Under "normal" circumstances (she chuckled), you remember very little of the experience because the aliens always do something electronically to your brain to wipe out the abduction memories. Two years ago I started taking allergy medicine for my hay fever, and from that time on, the memories were not erased. I know the box the medicine comes in says not to drive, or operate heavy machinery.

It makes you dopey. I guess it slowed down my nerve function enough that my nerves did not react normally to the alien's memory erasing techniques. I can remember about 95 per cent of what happened very clearly. During my abduction last week, the "Grays" took muscle tissue samples from my legs."



She showed two deep depressions on the front of her legs where the tissue samples had been taken. The TV cameraman moved in for a close-up of the hemispherical shaped scoop marks in each leg. Each hole was big enough to stick your little finger in up to the first joint. Amber said, "There are no scars left after the procedure, even though deep holes were made. A highly skilled surgeon can't even do this. They did an extensive gynecological exam on me next." The cameraman started to pan the camera back up to Amber's face. As the camera and spotlight were panning up and passing over her midsection, she quickly put her hand over her private area and with a wink said, "Sorry guys, I can't let you take any pictures of that." Everyone at the meeting broke up laughing. For some reason they cut that part out of the tape on the Eleven O'clock news. Amber said, "When they did the gynecological exam, they said, 'Now we're pregnant.' I said, What do you mean we, paleface? ... I was the one who was pregnant."

In the audience was Art Greenfield, a local business owner. Art turned to a man sitting next to him who was wearing a MUFON nametag and said, "That was real cute."

The MUFON member said to Art, "That means they impregnated her during the abduction. They do this as part of their hybrid-breeding program. In three months they'll re-abduct her, take the fetus, and raise it themselves." Art said, "How do you know this?" He handed Art a list of recommended reading and a MUFON membership form. "Read the books on this list," he said. "You'll find out the aliens are conducting a massive breeding program. As I said, they abduct, impregnate, return in 3 months, take the fetus. They repeat this over and over. Some women have been through this cycle six times." Art asked, "How long has this been going on?" The man said, "it started about 50 years ago on a small scale but it's expanded into a huge operation. They've bred millions of hybrids so far." Art asked, "So they'll pick Amber up in 3 months and take the hybrid she's carrying?" The MUFON man said, "Yeah," with a look of resignation on his face. Art said, "That gives me an idea." The MUFON man said, "What?" Art said, "I'll get back to you when I put it together."

Amber answered a lot of questions from the audience. She concluded by saying her husband was an engineer at Rocketdyne at the Cape. She said, "He told me he had attended a briefing, given by three engineers at his company. Rocketdyne had loaned the engineers to the government.

They had secretly assisted the US Air Force, at Wright-Patterson AFB, in reverse engineering the very latest model alien flying saucer that had been captured intact. They were able to take it apart, copy it, and make 3 perfectly functioning craft themselves. They said the technology found on the craft was so very far advanced it was frightening. The engineers said the government intended to reveal this technology to the public over the next thirty years. By so doing, its true source would not have to be revealed."

The next speaker at the seminar was **Art Greenfield** himself. Art had brought a videotape he had made of a "*Larry King Live*" show. Art had called in a question for the guest on the show, and had gotten a stunning answer. Art had come to the meeting to share the information with the MUFON people. **Art** introduced himself. He put the tape in the VCR and said, "This will be self-explanatory." The guest on Larry King was Shirley MacLaine. On the videotape, Mr. Greenfield was heard calling in to the show. He asked Shirley, "Exactly what did former President **Jimmy Carter** tell you about what the US government knew about crashed alien spacecraft and recovered alien bodies?" (Art had learned three weeks earlier that President Carter had told Shirley about it in confidence). After a few seconds of stunned silence, **Shirley** answered, "It is true, Jimmy Carter had told me the US government was in possession of crashed alien spacecraft and alien bodies, and that he had tried to use the US "sunshine" laws to bring the information out to the public, but the intelligence community would not let him talk about it, and so as a result, he could not."

**Art** stopped the tape and said to the MUFON audience, "This is the first time any president has confirmed the government has actual knowledge of the existence of alien life and spacecraft and that they have hard evidence."

Several people came up to Art at the end of the meeting. A man asked **Art** if he worked at **NASA**. Art said, "No, I own the Mr. Arcade store at Clearlake and Dixon in Cocoa." The conversation turned into a discussion about the US government having something to hide that was so bad, a former president was not allowed to talk about it. Art told this small group, "Keep your eyes and ears open for any information on anyone else locally being abducted. I have an idea how we can capture a UFO and it's crew. I need to know where they're going for repeat abductions."

Commentary: OK, so I used a little humor to get the point across. Maybe I'm "going Hollywood" myself. At least these events really happened, news coverage and all. Most of the dialogue is paraphrased. It is pretty close though. I didn't start taping conversations until I started interviewing astronauts and abductees. The *Larry King Live* segment you just read was repeated verbatim. That I had videotaped. The exact wording of the statement **President Carter** had made, that the government had recovered aliens and their spacecraft, was too important to leave to memory.

Besides, I needed that original videotape to use in the movie. Hiring the participants to recreate their roles in the movie would have been expensive. The original tape is dramatic enough. These commentary sections are also here to steer any movie companies into staying on track and making sure the right things are filmed to get the message across.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 4:

### *A UFO BUZZES THE KSC LAUNCH COMPLEX*

*True eyewitness account of low altitude incursion into KSC's restricted air space. Soon to be an exciting movie scene.*

One month later, a 52-foot diameter alien saucer paid a surprise visit to Kennedy Space Center. The craft cruised slowly into the shuttle launch complex in broad daylight. It skimmed in from the Atlantic Ocean, under the Cape's radar, at 100-foot altitude. It circled slowly around the launch pad area, following the pad perimeter fence all the way around, and glided back out over the Atlantic. The shuttle stood on the launch pad that beautiful Florida morning.

The dull silver colored saucer moved at a slow speed to a position two miles off shore at 7000-foot elevation. It hovered there, motionless. It shimmered brightly in the sunlight. The shimmering had a pulsing effect to it. It was like a strobe light flashing continuously at one-second intervals. Twenty minutes later, a pair of Air Force F-16 fighters, bristling with missiles, came burning in from the south at 900 knots.

They were at 600-foot altitude, flying just off the shoreline. Banking inland south of the Space Center, they flew around its western boundary and banked to the east, heading out to sea. Slowing to 200 knots, they circled the still hovering alien craft at a distance of about two miles. Five minute later, two Navy FA-18 fighters arrived from the north and joined the Air Force planes in circling. The four planes flew in a "defensive wheel" pattern, keeping the UFO pinned in the middle. The standoff continued for 15 minutes.

One Navy FA-18 began flying an oval course that took it steadily closer to the alien intruder. On the third pass, the FA-18 pilot flew directly at the alien craft, veered off at the last second, and just missed it by 100 feet. The alien craft accelerated 13 miles out to sea in an instant. It came

to a sudden stop. As the craft hovered there, the fighters all turned and went to full afterburners in pursuit. The saucer accelerated straight up, out of the atmosphere, it's reconnaissance mission completed.

Commentary: This really happened. I have included all of the details from two eyewitnesses I interviewed who saw the entire event from two different locations. It was also witnessed by 50 NASA employees at Kennedy Space Center, all of whom were interviewed by **Joe Jordan**, the president of the local MUFON chapter.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 5:

*HOW TO CAPTURE A UFO MILITARY STYLE DON'T TRY THIS AT HOME. YET.*

**Art Greenfield** phoned **Joe Jordan**, the local MUFON chapter president. Art said, "I've figured out how the government is able to capture intact saucers. It is so simple even we could do it. First, they use plain old Radar to fry the avionics on the saucer. When it is brought down, the soldiers sent in to capture it are wearing a piece of equipment that shields them from the electronic device the aliens use to knock us out. I have been searching diligently for a class of people who don't get abducted. In all of the recorded abduction cases I've researched, there has never been a single report of a motorcyclist wearing a fiberglass crash helmet having been abducted.

All other types of drivers, boaters, campers, etc., have been abducted. Most states enacted mandatory motorcycle helmet laws over twenty years ago. During this time period motorcyclists have been abduction free. It seems the helmets protect against more than crashes. The helmets must shield the brain from whatever type of electromagnetic field that aliens use to render people unconscious. The US military switched to Kevlar helmets over ten years ago. The aliens have always snooped at US military bases to test our defenses. A military police unit probably overpowered some aliens, on one of those ground incursions because the MPs wore Kevlar helmets. I bet the MPs were then able to capture the saucer."

**Mr. Jordan** told **Art** he was not personally interested in being involved in a capture attempt. Art then called his ex-wife to tell her of his helmet theory and proposed capture plans. He was treated to much laughter and ridicule for his efforts. His ex-wife said, "Now let me get this straight. If you wear a motorcycle helmet and sneak up on these aliens, you can overpower them and take over their saucer?" She laughed hysterically and dropped the phone. She picked up the phone and said, "Here, tell Nate about it." She handed the phone to their son.

Art said, "Nate, tell her I'm also working on a way to neutralize their ships. I'm not going to jump a bunch of aliens cause I think I will be magically protected by a motorcycle helmet." There was more laughter. Art then called his daughter Jenny in Ohio. She was a psychology major in college. Art told her about the entire UFO problem and what he planned to do about it. Jenny said,

"You know, it's really funny you're getting involved with that. I've been studying about **PAS**, that's *Post Abduction Syndrome*, in my psych class. I was starting to get worried because of two pock marks on my legs that I hadn't noticed before."

**Art** was horrified. He said,

"Jenny, I will do whatever I can to make sure they don't abduct you again. I'm going to try to get some people to help me capture a UFO and the aliens in the act of trying to abduct someone. When the media exposes them to the world, we can get the government to do something to stop them everywhere."

Art found out months later, that Jenny had only been kidding. She had inadvertently lit a fire under Art getting him to take action to solve the abduction problem. Art began to gather information with a vengeance. He wasn't obsessed, just very determined to protect his kids. This is all true.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 6:

*RICHARD HOAGLAND SEMINAR AT BREVARD COMMUNITY COLLEGE  
CAN YOU HANDLE THE TRUTH? THE TRUTH MOTIVATED ME TO WRITE THIS BOOK TO  
WARN EVERYONE*

Art read an advertisement in Florida Today newspaper for a seminar to be held at Brevard Community College. The seminar was about the "[Face on Mars](#)." The day of the meeting Art closed his store two hours early to attend the seminar. When he arrived on the college campus, he saw a crowd of about 250 people standing in front of the school auditorium. Banners hung from every lamppost on campus announcing the seminar, which was called "About Face." Amber Johnson stood at the top of the auditorium front steps, encircled by a group of about 12 **MUFON** members. **Art Greenfield** walked up the steps to where Amber was talking to the very attentive group.

She said to the group,

"I wish I could remember what the "Gray" told me about that time control device that I looked at during my last abduction. I plan to undergo hypnotic regression to bring out all the details. It was the only time I'd ever seen any equipment on their craft that wasn't hooked permanently to a wall or ceiling. I think I vaguely remember it's a gyroscope based device that slows time."

Art told her,

"I may be able to help. I've figured out a way to capture your "little friends" and you can ask them personally."

Amber said,

"If you do, we could polygraph them at my PD station to see if we get a reaction. There are a lot of questions I want answered too, like what they want with us. Since they only communicate telepathically, the right to remain silent won't mean shit to them." Art said, "They will know what we're thinking and that could cause physiological reactions at the wrong time. I guess it's still worth a try."

The start of the seminar was announced, and the crowd filed into the auditorium. On the auditorium stage were two large 20-foot high rear projection screens with a podium located between them. Two men walked out on the stage, welcomed everybody, and introduced themselves as [Richard Hoagland](#) and [Ken Johnston](#). Ken stated that he had worked for **NASA** as an engineer, and he had been a test pilot on the Space Shuttle.

He said prior to that he had been a test pilot for a large aircraft company and had served as a fighter pilot in the Marine Corps. Next Mr. **Hoagland** summarized his background as an author, science writer, and former scientific advisor to NASA and newsman Walter Chronkite. Both men proceeded to show on the big screens, copies of their service records, **NASA** employment documentation, etc. Their professional credentials and awards were most impressive. Richard stepped up to the podium at center stage and said, "NASA is covering up what they've found on the Moon and Mars."

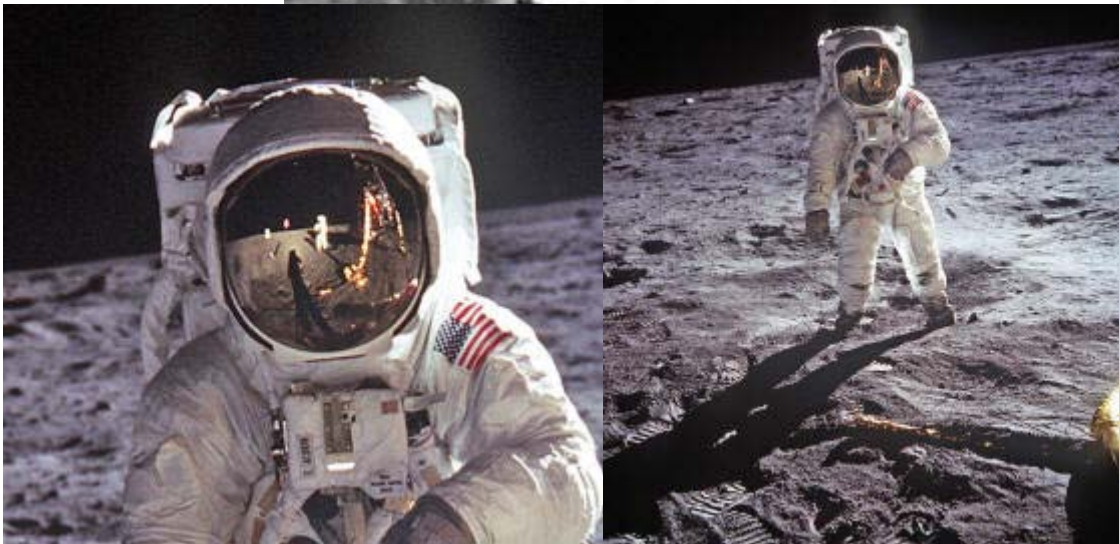
On the big screens Richard showed official NASA photographs taken on the Moon during the first Apollo landing. "All of these photos have been recently enhanced by a computer enhancement system at NASA," he said. He clicked up *a picture of Buzz Aldrin on the Moon*.

“**Neil Armstrong** took this picture.” It showed **Buzz Aldrin** standing with the American flag and Lunar Excursion Module visible in the background.

**Richard** said,

“Older engineers at the Cape have been saying for years, ‘if you want to see what’s really on the Moon, look in the reflection of the astronaut’s helmet visor.’”

Richard clicked up a close-up shot of Aldrin’s helmet, showing the highly reflective gold tinted visor. Richard pointed out that the reflection in the visor showed Neil Armstrong holding the camera as he shot the picture. There is also a “structure” visible behind Armstrong to the right.



Then he clicked up a photo of **Alan Bean** on the Moon.

“Everything we brought to the Moon is visible half a mile behind Alan Bean, so nothing artificial should be behind Pete Conrad, whose reflection you can see in Bean’s visor. We see reflected in the visor a structure of some sort that can be seen over the top of a 15 foot high glass wall.”

Richard then clicked up an enhanced blowup shot of another much larger image of a structure taken from the Apollo 11 Command Module as it was orbiting 15 miles above the Moon. “We call it ‘The Castle.’” It looked like three large glass cylindrical towers side by side, with a tall spire extending up from the center tower. The next two photos of “The Castle” were taken by a forward looking 16 MM movie camera mounted on the Command Module as it was flying over the Moon at 15 miles altitude.

**Richard** said he recently used NASA computers and determined that from the change in position of the structure in the time between two movie frames, it’s size was 1 mile high, 1 mile wide and it was on top of a black cone shaped base that was nine miles high itself. “When we ran the helmet visor reflection data through the computer, it gave us the same size and

location.” Richard stepped through a series of 16 MM movie frames, backward and forward on the big screen, taken from the Command Module, showing the Earth rising over the Lunar horizon. The Earth’s image was shining through and backlighting a long horizontal glass structure that stood above the edge of the horizon.

“Computer enhancement shows it to be made up of many glass tubes laying sideways, stacked one atop the other. Each glass tube is several miles in diameter. It measures 20 miles high and 60 miles long. The remnants of a glass dome are visible. The dome once covered the entire structure. This last Apollo photo shows a white triangle positioned inside of a gray crater. It’s exactly 16 miles on each side of the triangle. It’s located dead center on the Moon as it faces the Earth, positioned so it can’t be missed.”

**Richard** clicked up another Moon picture taken in the near infrared by the “Clementine” satellite. Richard said,

“This shows the heat signature of a large underground complex. It is made up of long tubelike structures that are parallel to each other, and cross other parallel tubes going in different directions on three different levels.

They run between 40 and 60 miles in length. This picture came from the *NASA Select Channel* in a live feed as the satellite took them. When we first saw it, we called NASA to get some follow-up shots. NASA pulled the plug on the live feed and reported they had lost control of the satellite and lost all pictures due to a computer glitch. There were other Clementine photos supplied to us by an aerospace engineer involved with the project. When we asked him to get more photos of certain areas, he was told by the project system operator that all the online photo files had been erased and permanently lost due to an error of some kind, and even the server was gone. Of the two million photos taken by Clementine, only a handful have been released to the public.”

**Richard** said, “Isn’t it strange they named the satellite Clementine, after a song about a person who is permanently lost?” Richard sang the entire “Clementine” song for effect. He put special emphasis on the fateful line, “You are lost and gone forever, oh my darling Clementine.” Richard next ran a videotape from CSPAN, made on July 20, 1994. It showed **Neil Armstrong** making a short speech at the twenty-fifth anniversary celebration for the Apollo 11 Moon landing, held at the White House by Pres. Clinton.

When it was **Neil’s** turn to speak, he said,

“Wilbur Wright once noted that the only bird that could talk was the parrot, and he didn’t fly very well. This week, America has been recalling the Apollo program and reliving the memories of those friends in which so many of us here, colleagues here in the first rows, were immersed. Our old astrogeology mentor, Gene Shoemaker, even called in one of his comets to mark the occasion with spectacular Jovian fireworks and reminding us once again of the power and consequences of celestial extracurricular activities.

Many Americans were part of Apollo, about one or two in each thousand citizens all across the country, they were asked by their county to do the impossible, to envisage, to design, and to build a method of breaking the bonds of Earth’s gravity and then sally forth and visit another heavenly body. The principal elements being direct navigation in space and sending men to a planet not encumbered with runways and traffic controls which includes the major requirements necessary for a spacefaring people. Today, the Space Shuttle flies overhead with an international crew and a number of country’s international space programs.

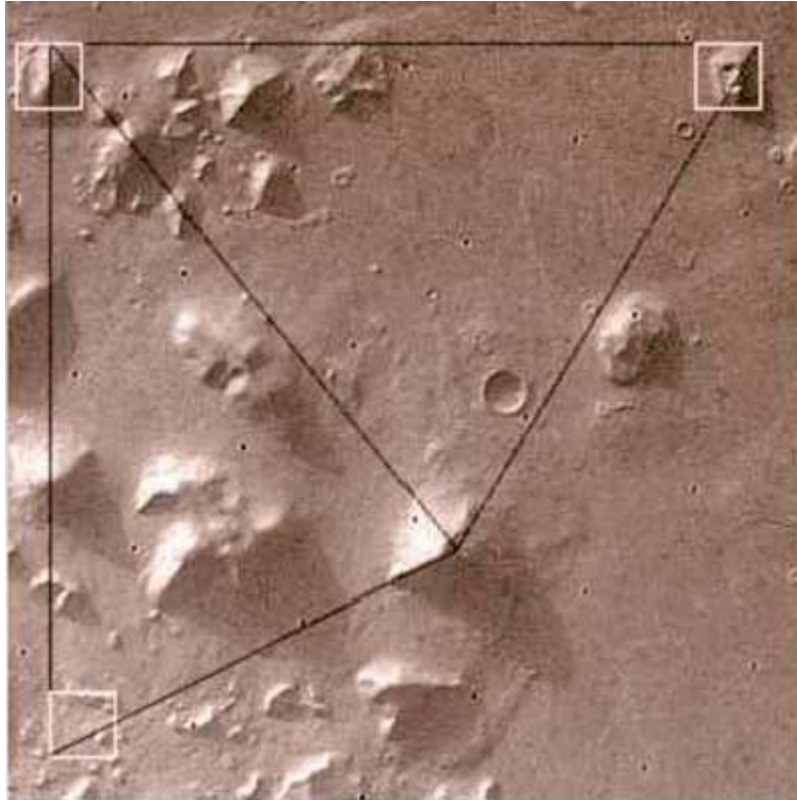
During the space age we have increased the knowledge of our universe a thousand fold. Today we have with us a group of students who are among America’s best. To you we say, we have only completed a beginning. We leave you much that is undone. There are great ideas undiscovered, breakthroughs available to those who can remove one of truth’s protective layers. There are places to go beyond belief. These challenges are yours, In many fields, not the least of which is space, because there lies human destiny.”

**Richard Hoagland** said,

“Very interesting, because if you will notice Neil began his speech by comparing himself and the other astronauts to parrots. What do parrots do? Parrots mimic. They repeat precisely what they are told. And then what did he tell the students at the end of the speech? He told them that this was merely a beginning. That there are truths there for those who can remove one of truth’s protective layers. Now what in the world’s protective layers have been assembled around truths? In other words, what our suspicions are, and this is obviously not confirming compelling evidence, but what our suspicions are is that Neil Armstrong and a number of the crews have now begun a process where they are trying to communicate between the lines; that there are things that we need to pay attention to. And what we are gonna try to do tonight is to show you some of those things that we have paid attention to and to see if in fact that our suspicions are correct.”

Richard did not take note of something that was very obvious to those of us watching the videotape. **Neil Armstrong** must have been under a lot of pressure when he delivered his speech. His body language and voice gave it away. He was shaking when he started to give the speech, and he gave it in a quavering voice. **Richard Hoagland** continued, “Recently astronomers, who book time on the *Hubble Space Telescope* to study the Moon, have been stopped from using it. They aren’t told in advance that they can’t look at the Moon. When their scheduled time arrives, they get a computer message stating the Hubble can not be pointed at the Moon as it is too bright and will cause damage. That is false. When the Hubble was first put in orbit, it’s systems had to be color aligned. It was pointed at a cloud-covered area of Earth for 3 days for white color alignment. The glare given off by the white fluffy clouds was 50 times brighter than the Moon at it’s brightest.” **Richard** next ran another videotape taken from the *NASA Select Channel*. It came from a 1991 shuttle mission, **STS-48**.

It showed a saucer shaped UFO rising at a 45 degree angle from the Earth. In a fraction of a second it changed direction 145 degrees and literally streaked away. It jumped from about 17,000 M.P.H. to 80,000 M.P.H. About a second after it had changed course, a concentrated energy burst came up from the Earth and passed right through the exact position the saucer had just occupied before it’s course change. It was spectacular on the big screen. Richard next talked about the “**face**” on Mars. Richard clicked up a picture of the face taken by the Viking probe. Richard said, “We recently computer enhanced the picture of the face and compared it to the face of the Sphinx in Giza, Egypt and got an exact match. The Martian face is located in an immense pyramid complex that is laid out in the shape of a tetrahedron.



The most startling thing about this, is that the face on Mars with its pyramid complex, the three structure sites on the Moon, and the Sphinx-pyramid complex on Earth, are all located at 19.47 degrees latitude on their respective worlds.”

**Richard** continued,

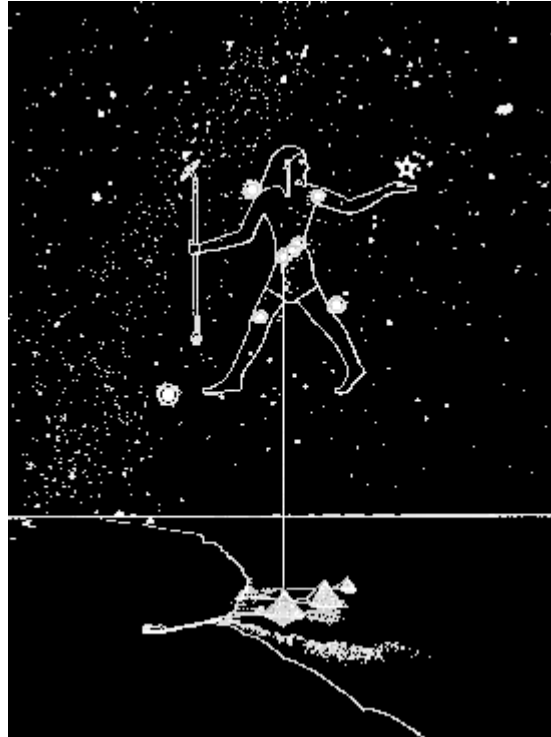
“Around the time the pyramids were completed, half of the world’s population died off or vanished. The last satellite sent to photograph Mars, disappeared when it was three days away from it’s destination. I have been informed by two people from **JPL** and two people from **NASA**, none of whom know each other, that the Mars Observer satellite was taken into the black.”

Richard said that he had no answer to what all this meant, but he thought the top people at NASA are covering up the truth in a conspiracy directed by the Masons. He said,

“**All the top NASA people are Masons.** It was these Masons that originated the Orion mission patch for the first Apollo missions.”

He clicked up a picture of the original Apollo mission shoulder patch on one big screen, and a picture of some Masonic logos on the other big screen. Richard pointed out they both had the Orion star constellation on them. Next Richard displayed another picture on one big screen showing that the pyramids in the Giza complex were laid out in the shape of the belt in the Orion constellation.





**Richard** said he was a Mason himself, and knew that the Masonic organization was more than 5,000 years old. This was the ultimate conspiracy theory, with Richard presenting hard evidence that there was at least a chance that some “group” was calling the shots.

Richard said most **NASA** launches and landings coincided with the times of the rising and setting of the Orion constellation, with no need for launch windows at those particular times. Was someone exercising their power of scheduling for ritual reasons? After the seminar ended, **Art Greenfield** went down to the stage area of the auditorium. He asked **Ken Johnston** if anyone had analyzed the heat signature of the complex in the Clementine photo to determine if it was hot enough to show it was an active alien base. Ken said, “That’s a very good idea.”

An older man came down the aisle to where Art and Ken were talking. He introduced himself as a doctor (Ph.D.) from **NASA**. He asked Ken, “Would you like to know what really happened to the missing Mars probe?”

Ken said, “Sure.” The doctor said, “The probe was controlled by JPL in Pasadena, Cal. They thought they had sole control of the mission. The Cape had a second set of controls, but kept hands off.

When the probe was three days out from Mars, a distressing event occurred. Telemetry showed magnetic anomalies on the probe’s blind side. JPL sent a command to the probe to swing around and point the TV camera at the cause of the disturbance. The controllers at the Cape quickly sent a command to the probe to change its command and telemetry frequencies.

At that point JPL “lost” all control and contact. The Cape controllers then turned the probe around. They saw a cylindrical spacecraft that was at least two miles long. They taped it for a few minutes before sending a command to shut down. The Cape tried to reacquire contact the next day after JPL had packed it in. Nothing. It was really lost. They tried for five days. No luck. Do you know how we found it?”

Ken said, “No. How?” The doctor said,

“We have a string of distant early warning satellites out between the orbit of Mars and the asteroid belt. We turned one of them around, pointed it toward Mars and reacquired the probe. Then it was taken into the black.”

The doctor made several more statements that can't be repeated here, regarding how he knew what he knew.

Ken asked, “What are the early warning satellites for?” The doctor said, “They're used to watch for incoming mother ships.” Ken asked, “Why?” The doctor said, “Because of what the aliens have planned for us.” With dread in his voice, Ken asked, “What do they have planned for us?” The doctor said, “I'm not allowed to tell you.” “Does **NASA** know what the aliens have planned?”- Ken asked.

The doctor said, “Yes,” adding quickly,

“Let me tell you something. When I was in the military in combat, I came close to death and I was scared. A few years ago, I was in a hospital very close to death and I was even more scared. But what the aliens have planned for us, literally scares the shit out of me.” Ken asked, “Can I have your phone number?” The doctor said, “Just give me your card.”

All three men left the auditorium. As they were about to go out the front door, Art asked the doctor if he'd give even a hint about the alien plans. The doctor said, “No, sorry I can't. I will tell you one thing, (he said rather emotionally), it is so scary, I can't even tell my wife.”

Now this meant something to us local people. It is a known fact around here that engineers at the Cape tell their wives everything! That's how sensitive information about the Challenger accident got out. The same for Amber's husband telling her about the three engineers back-engineering the saucer, and that getting out to the media, etc. This has been a common occurrence, with quite a bit of secret **NASA** information becoming local gossip. This means what's coming is BAD. You can be sure that if the few NASA people who know the alien plans talked, it could result in their death. Specific details would hang them. They are the only ones who know the exact details. Fear of punishment keeps those that know the truth silent and desperate.

That is a minor problem compared to the disaster we face. WE, as in ALL of us. YOU are in grave danger. I'm writing this book because from all indications, I believe we are about 1 to 3 years away from the arrival of the aliens. We know too much about them and what they have been doing to mankind since man began, and they know we now pose a military threat to them. When the energy weapon seen being used in the STS-48 video missed, that gave the aliens on that craft the information on what we had. They most surely would have reported it to their military. This could very well be the last roundup. In the last 50 years we have advanced our level of other military technology too, posing a big threat to the alien agenda of recurring mass harvesting and processing. Some of the sheep are armed and aware! The aliens can't allow their cattle to revolt.

Commentary: When the movie is made, I would like to hire the original participants to recreate their part in history. Trust me, **Richard Hoagland** and **Ken Johnston** can do a credible job of presenting the information from their seminars in the movie. They are good.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 7:

### HOW TO DISABLE A UFO WITH RADAR

*Our military really did this. That is why it will be in the movie.*

**Art** called his cousin **Bob Hardy**, a retired engineer, to discuss the best method of crippling the

electronic controls of a UFO so that it could be captured. They concluded the best way was to use surplus aircraft radar transmitter units at close range to overload the saucer's electronics.

Art said,

"How much money are we talking about here, a mil? I don't have that much ready cash and no banker in their right mind would give me a loan for a flying saucer capturing expedition. Any ideas? Know anybody with a lot of money to back this?"

Bob said,

"Why don't you write a book and a movie script about all of this. A book could make a decent amount of money. And you could sell the script to Hollywood. They're always looking for exciting blockbuster science fiction stories. This is kind of like '*Indiana Jones and the Alien Saucer*.' You should contact some movie studios and see if any of them are interested. Just the money advanced from the sale of the script should be more than enough to buy the equipment. We need twelve surplus radar transmitters, two generators, and two used motor homes to mount them in. You could buy all that for about 350K. A good movie script might sell for close to that."

Art said,

"That's a good idea. When I write the book, first I'll write in all of the facts I've uncovered. Then I'll add in the plans for the saucer capturing expedition, as if it were a done deal. This would show the producer to whom we submit the script, the exciting things that will result from a completed expedition. In the book I'll call our hypothetical movie producer, "*Steven Spielberg*." Also I'll be sure to tell the people reading the book that where the "*Steven Spielberg*" section starts, from there on anything having to do with the "capture expedition" is just a blueprint for how we are trying to get this problem to play out."

(NOTE TO READERS: from this point on the proposed movie version of our plans is written into this book).

Bob asked Art, "What makes you think "Spielwood" will go for the idea that radar can disable a UFO? He will probably want proof it would work. He wouldn't want to make a movie based on a flimsy premise." Art cited 3 examples showing radar's potential.

"In the book '*Close Encounter of The Fourth Kind*,' by **C.D.B. Bryan**, several experts stated the saucer that crashed in Roswell, New Mexico in 1947, had an encounter with radar. The craft had flown right in front of the radar tower at a nearby Army Air Force base and the radar pulses had fried the saucer's navigational system. It coasted on for several more miles before impacting into the ground.

Example two is when a nuclear explosion occurs, the electromagnetic pulse will fry aircraft avionics at a great distance," Art said, "and I intend to use EM pulses from the radar at a short distance. I also recently heard the military wanted to test some of their electronic components and had a contractor build them a device that put out strong EMP signals to use in the testing. It worked so well they decided to develop the device as an EMP weapon to be used against the avionics of enemy aircraft."

Art told Bob when he was a young boy living in Miami, he'd gone to an air show at Homestead Air Force Base. Art said,

"A Miami Herald news photographer stepped in front of a jet fighter that had started to taxi out to the runway. The jet was a good hundred yards away. As the photographer started to take a picture, the pilot switched on his radar. Every flash bulb the photographer was carrying exploded, setting his camera bag on fire and causing him to jump and yelp, since a bulb went off in his back pants pocket. Radar works!"

Art said,

"Remember, we're working under a deadline. The window of opportunity closes in three months when the aliens return to abduct Amber again and snatch the hybrid kid."

Bob said,

"Write up a good movie script and if you can't find a studio that's interested, let me know. I may be able to take out a loan against my rental property. We could hire actors and a film crew and shoot the movie ourselves. People make independent films all the time. I'll try to get the money

for you within a few weeks after you finish the script. If you made a professional movie that showed a real abduction, it would make a fortune in the theaters! Plus you wouldn't have to pay for special effects because you would be filming the real thing. The money you make from the movie would be more than enough to buy the equipment, and hire all the helpers you needed to do a real capture."

Art said,

"You're right. I'll write! Is this what they mean about the pen being mightier than the sword? I'm going to bring down a **UFO** with a word processor!"

The plan was set. Everything was coming together. Then **Art** had an opportunity to interview **Buzz Aldrin**, the Apollo 11 astronaut who had set foot on the Moon with Neil Armstrong. Art intended to ask Buzz about what Neil had said regarding what they really found on the Moon.

## CHAPTER 8:

### *BUZZ ALDRIN GOES INTO ORBIT TO AVOID THE ISSUE*

It's amazing who you'll run into when you live near the space center. **Art Greenfield** had seen an advertisement in Florida Today newspaper placed by Books-A-Million bookstore. It said **Buzz Aldrin** was going to be at their Merritt Island store for a book signing. Art called Billy Cox, the UFO reporter for Florida Today newspaper, and asked him to meet him at the bookstore because he was going to try an ambush interview, and it could be a newsworthy story.

Billy said he'd be there. Art arrived at the bookstore early and waited in the long line of people there to get Buzz Aldrin's autograph. Art finally reached Buzz. He asked Buzz about the statement **Neil Armstrong** had made on CSPAN about the truth being covered up. Art said, "Just what was he talking about?" Buzz said, "You'll have to ask Neil about that." Art showed Buzz a picture of the "Lunar Castle" and asked if this was what Armstrong was talking about.

Buzz asked, "Where did you get that picture?" Art said, "I got it at a seminar held by Richard Hoagland." Buzz blasted Hoagland, saying, "You can't trust him, he misleads people, and he was just putting words in Armstrong's mouth." Art said, "Hoagland did not quote Armstrong, he ran a CSPAN news tape that we all saw." Buzz said, "With today's technology, you can dub words on a tape, and that's probably what happened."

**Billy Cox** was standing behind **Aldrin** and he shook his head and said, "No way." Billy had seen the tape at the seminar also. You can't fool the media. Buzz said, "That Hoagland character is just trying to bilk gullible trekkies, etc., who are looking for something to believe in." Art asked, "Has Mr. Hoagland made up fraudulent **NASA** photos and movies to scam people, and there really is nothing sinister on the Moon?"

Aldrin just sidestepped the question and continued to bad mouth Hoagland. He raised his voice so that everyone standing in line could hear what he was saying, that any information Hoagland dealt in was a pack of lies. Later, Art took Billy Cox aside and said, "Methinks the astronaut doth protest too much." Billy and Art both agreed there was fear in Aldrin's voice. Buzz did not want anyone to even think he had been spilling NASA's most closely guarded secrets. Any **NASA** personnel with knowledge of the lunar secrets were probably warned by the government to remain silent after what Neil Armstrong said on CSPAN.

Where **Buzz Aldrin** trapped himself was by first acknowledging Armstrong's statement by saying, "You'll have to ask Neil about that," then going into the defensive denial mode when confronted with photographic evidence. Then he contradicted the acknowledgment he had first made of Armstrong's statement by saying that Richard Hoagland altered Armstrong's taped words. If Armstrong's statement was so preposterous and a lie to begin with, Buzz would have

said so initially. Buzz Aldrin was present and can be seen listening to Armstrong making that statement on the CSPAN videotape. I have a copy of it.

Commentary: I'm fairly sure **Buzz Aldrin** won't agree to play himself in this movie. He doesn't seem to want to be involved in **the un-cover-up**.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 9:

### *UFO ABDUCTION MOVIE GETS OFF THE GROUND MASS MEDIA THE BEST WAY TO WARN THE PUBLIC*

**Art** finished writing his book in 10 days. The movie script took another week. It was fairly easy to convert book to script because Art had previously written the first half of his book in a format that read like an action adventure science fiction movie. His plan from the start was to have the book read like a movie so that it could be easily made into a movie. A convincing movie was the best way to spread the information about the aliens.

Then Art had a stroke of luck. His daughter, Amber Greenfield, called him from California with exciting news. She said Hollywood wanted his book. Amber was a spokes-model for Hawaiian Tropic. While at a beauty pageant in Las Vegas, she had been spotted by the owner of a talent and modeling agency from Los Angeles. After the pageant, he approached Amber and asked her if she would be interested in signing with his agency. Amber said she was interested. He said he would have her flown to LA the next month to show her what they could do to promote her in modeling, TV, and the movies.

The following month Amber flew to LA to check things out, Amber mentioned to the agency owner that her Dad had written a book about what the aliens really had planned for mankind. He told Amber to call her Dad and ask him to mail a copy of the book to his agency. He said he would try to get the book made into a movie. So Art sent him a copy of the book. (Art decided to let the professional scriptwriters do the screenplay. Art knew a professionally done screenplay was the key to a successful movie. As a result, Art's script stayed home and his book went to Hollywood). The agency owner really liked the book. He knew the book had potential to be made into a marketable movie. He liked the fact also that since he and his agency were mentioned in the book, they would also be in the movie.

It was kind of like "*product placement*." (That would be good for business). He made a few phone calls to producers and was able to sell "*Steven Spielberg*" on the project. This saved valuable time, and resulted in a deal being made within days. **Spielwood** loved the story line, especially since it featured him and his production company making an alien abduction movie. Spielberg and "company" would be an integral part of the story and would be personally starring in the movie themselves. The story line had the production cast and crew shooting on location when the real UFO returned and abducted **Amber Johnson** (who was working as an advisor on the film). In the story line, the craft would return her two hours later and the movie crew would really capture the UFO and the aliens.

Then the movie company would hire three engineers as advisors, **Bob Hardy** and two Rocketdyne engineers who had back-engineered an alien saucer for the government. The story called for them to teach Mr. Spielberg's private pilot how to fly and navigate the alien spacecraft. The story line also included the real saucer then being flown to the Moon by Spielberg's pilot, with two movie cameramen aboard to film the alien lunar structures. Now we

have to get into the nuts and bolts of movie making. The expense of renting a large studio is pretty steep.

I wrote this movie section so it could be shot on location, and shot in a rented warehouse that would be used to set up a temporary studio and sound stage. I planned on having to pay for everything myself. The more money that needs to be raised, the longer it would be before the movie's message gets out. If I am paying, the movie gets made my way, on my schedule. If a big studio is paying, it is made and released on their schedule. If the movie came out after the alien's big harvest is over, there would be less moviegoers to see the film.

That is not a good thing both for business and humanitarian reasons. The demographics of harvests in the last 200 years included mainly people in the 17-35 year old age bracket. (The 1918 worldwide flu epidemic had a flu virus that was genetically tailored to kill mainly people in that age group-the mature cattle group). Lose that age group, and a lot of paying customers leave the market permanently. That is very bad for business. And it's not much fun for the victims either. Well, back to the movie.

Two months after Mr. **Spielwood** agreed to do the movie, he brought the movie cast and crew to Florida to shoot on location. Art told Mr. Spielwood that the aliens would be returning in two months to abduct Amber, not the two weeks it actually was. Art told him, "If you shoot all of the scenes except the exterior UFO abduction shots, you can film the real thing, just leave a film crew here for the return of the real aliens." Spielwood decided to use special effects for the saucer interior and exterior scenes as he thought there would be too much financial exposure if things went wrong. The movie company then rented a large warehouse in which to store props and do all major prep work. Four motor homes were converted there into mobile radar platforms. Six surplus fighter plane radar transmitters were mounted in each stripped out motor home. Diesel generators, large storage batteries and huge capacitors were also installed. Two pickup trucks were fitted with CB radios with 10,000-watt sliders hooked to high frequency sound generators. When the work was completed, all the vehicles were driven to Tyco Airport for testing and target practice. A film crew followed and shot all the action.

An old scrap single engine airplane was suspended 60 feet in the air from a crane. It had been filled with an assortment of electronic gear for the test. It had portable radios, TVs, lap top computers, GPS units, avionics gear, laser pointers, and a cellular phone, all turned on. The crew formed a circle of motor homes and trucks, 100 yards away from the suspended plane. All radar units were pointed at the plane. After a 30-second countdown all units opened fire. Every electronic device on the plane flashed and burned out. Everybody cheered. Spielwood said, "That was perfect. Radar really will overload electronics. Print it."

Meanwhile, the movie stage crew was preparing Amber Johnson's condo with everything that would be needed for filming. The workers installed a state of the art security system in and around Amber's apartment. **Art Greenfield** and **Bob Hardy** held a strategy session with Mr. and Mrs. Johnson. Art asked Mr. Johnson to contact one of the engineers that worked on the captured saucer, to ask him to make up an operating manual for a real saucer. Art said, "The real aliens are due back in 2 weeks. There's a good chance we can film a real abduction. Now that we have the necessary equipment, we may be able to capture the craft and crew. If that happened, we would have a wildly successful movie and a permanent place in history. The government would have to release all the alien technology they have acquired. The benefits for mankind are beyond belief. World hunger and most disease will be eliminated." The Johnsons agreed to help. It was a turning point for the human race. The shooting of the movie started at the low-budget studios set up at the warehouse in Melbourne. The film crew had named the warehouse "Temporary Studios". They filmed the "Capture Team," (a group of ex-Navy Seals hired to play Navy Seals in the movie), as they made final preparations for their (movie) "mission." The movie company prop department built a full size mock-up of a 52-foot

diameter saucer. Using a crane, the shooting crew raised the saucer up in front of a blue screen.

They shot film footage that would be used for scenes where computer generated special effects would fill in the background. The saucer was removed and the shooting crew rapidly did set ups and filmed the following scenes in front of the blue screen: The [prophet Ezekiel watching a UFO](#) cause a sheep and cattle stampede, Ezekiel warning a group of citizens that people are missing and he suspects the aliens have taken them away, sheriffs arresting aliens, **FBI** agents taking the aliens into custody from the sheriffs, and the Navy Seals taking the aliens into custody from the FBI.

They then shot a scene in *Amber Johnson's condo* of Art Greenfield and the Johnsons making up a list of questions to ask the aliens. The plan was to capture them, and with the help of Amber's fellow police officers, polygraph them at the Cocoa Beach PD. In this scene, they also decided to run the aliens to a hospital emergency room for a blood test and to have their stomachs pumped. That would show what (or who) they eat.

Bob Hardy had started wearing a stick-on nametag on the set that read "Engineer Bob." Bob decided to do this because whenever the services of the engineers were needed on the set, the line director would get on a bullhorn and announce, "Engineers to the set!" Bob liked being called by name, not profession. The two other engineers wore tags that read just "X" and "Y," as they wanted to remain anonymous. Following this lead, a cameraman named Ezekiel started wearing a name tag that read "Cameraman Zeke," ending a lot of confusion, as there was an actor also named Ezekiel who was playing the role of "Ezekiel" in the film.

Two weeks into the shooting, the entire cast was at the warehouse filming night scenes. At 3:15 AM the alarm system monitor in the studio went off. **Spielwood** asked a security guard, "Are we having a break-in?" The guard went to the alarm control panel and said, "We have company at Amber Johnson's house." Art said, "Boys, I think this is it." Art looked at Spielwood and said, "We have a chance to film one of the most important events in history, do we let it go?" Spielwood said, "No!" Art grabbed a phone and dialed Amber's number. "I'm getting a message the line is temporarily out of service. This is no false alarm. They're here!" Spielwood said, "Is this camera still rolling?"

He stepped in front of the camera and said, "People! Listen to me. What we are about to do is very dangerous. If anyone wants out, no problem. Those going, if you don't make it, your families will be well taken care of. I need three camera crews on location in 25 minutes. By the way, you're all on triple time!" A big cheer went up and people threw scripts in the air. Art told Spielwood to have a driver standing by, to take the shot film out of the area before anyone could confiscate it. "Bring the crane and saucer, we might need it," Spielwood said. Everybody scrambled to load up and move out. The convoy moved quickly through the deserted streets. The fake sheriff's cruisers and **FBI** cars provided an escort with emergency lights flashing. They arrived at the intersection of A1A and St. Rte. 520.

Spielwood got out of the lead car and directed vehicles and film crews to their proper places. A cameraman with a portable camera filmed this, then followed Art and Spielwood as they went up to the front door of Amber Johnson's apartment. Art knocked on the door. There was no answer. Art opened the door and all three quietly headed for the bedroom. Mr. Johnson was in bed by himself. Art woke him and told him that he had to leave. They all left the apartment and made their way to the roof of a building 150 yards away, where Spielwood set up his command post.

Using a cell phone and portable UHF radio, Spielwood gave final instructions to the crew. He told the radar units to open fire when he blew the whistle. He instructed the drivers of the crane and flatbed truck carrying the prop saucer, to park in a vacant field one mile away. He called the

Cocoa Beach PD and asked if they could spare an officer to go watch the prop saucer. This would keep one more cop away from the LZ. The entire crew quickly followed all orders, got under cover and waited. Spielwood asked Art,

“Will the UFO force field knock out our generators when it returns?”

Art said,

“No, they don’t affect diesels. They don’t use an electrical ignition system. Based on many observed recorded encounters with gas and diesel powered vehicles, it’s a non-problem. I’m sure the radar will work. From everything I’ve read, if the UFO’s drive field isn’t directly over our radar units, we got them.”

Commentary: Now we’re getting into the visually spectacular parts of the movie. Not to mention spectacularly priced too. If you want a spectacle that people will remember it takes expensive special effects. But we have to pay now or really pay later. The word needs to get out.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 10:

*THE ALIEN CRAFT IS CAPTURED  
HERE IS HOW ANYONE CAN CAPTURE A UFO LOCALLY*

Spielwood watched in absolute awe as the UFO silently approached the shore. It skimmed in about 20 feet over the ocean and rose up smartly to a height of 60 feet as it passed over the beach. It was a sight so beautiful to watch, it brought tears to Spielwood’s eyes. The silvery craft came to a hover 30 feet over Amber’s balcony. Spielwood checked his watch; it was 4:55 AM. The only sound you could hear was the diesel generators running at a fast idle in the movie companies “attack radar” motor homes. It was a roar of confidence and power.

A bright white beam of light snapped on under the craft. It was aimed directly down onto the rear balcony of Amber Johnson’s condo. Two Gray aliens with Amber between them floated down the beam of light to the balcony. They all floated through the pane of the sliding glass door.

All cameras had been rolling since the saucer was spotted approaching the beach. Spielwood jumped up and blew his signal whistle. Art yelled, “Light em up!” All units opened fire. Banks of movie lights were switched on, brilliantly illuminating the saucer. The beam of light shining down on the balcony from the alien craft flared a bright blue-white for 2 seconds, flashed, and faded out. The craft shuddered a little, then wobbled slightly as it slowly sank down 10 feet. It returned to a steady hover at the lower height. Spielwood walked to the edge of the roof and stepped in front of a bank of movie floodlights so he was brightly backlit. He blew two short blasts on the signal whistle.

Everybody came out of hiding. All of the radar units shut down. Six soldiers in full battle gear rushed the apartment. They were the ex-Seals hired for the part. Thirty seconds later they emerged with two aliens in custody. The aliens were carried down stairs and placed in a waiting ambulance. Art and Spielwood ran down to the street. They went over to the ambulance and looked at the aliens.

They turned to each other and said, ‘We did it!’ Spielwood looked back at the hovering saucer. He asked,

“How do we get that down and back to the warehouse?”

Art said,

“Bring the crane over and tow it back to the warehouse while it’s in a hovering mode. The engineers can shut it down when we get there. We have to distract the other Cocoa Beach cops



on duty so we can clear out of the area.” Spielwood said, “Everybody keep the cameras rolling. It’s our cover.”

He called the crane operator on the cell phone and told him,

“Drop the fake saucer on the ground, bring the crane and flatbed to the beach location. Tell the cop we sent over to please watch Mr. Spielwood’s saucer. Better yet, let me speak to him.”

The officer was put on the phone. Mr. Spielwood said,

“Hi there, Spielwood speaking. Could you please watch my saucer for me? We need the crane to move other props. Would you like to have some fun? I’m sending over two actors in alien costumes. When they get there, call the other cars on duty to your location. Get the picture?”

The officer laughed out loud and said, “Thanks Mr. Spielwood, you sure know how to liven up a slow night!” Spielwood then sent two “alien” actors to keep the cops amused. The crane showed up at the condo ten minutes later. The movie crew threw a cargo net over the still hovering saucer. They ran out the crane’s cable and hooked it to the net. Art pulled slightly on the cable. The UFO slid sideways very slowly, like an alien Goodyear blimp. It stopped when Art yanked on the cable again. Art said,

“It’s neutralizing about 95% of it’s mass. Get one of the crew to ride in the back of one of the pickups behind the UFO with a check rope, otherwise if the crane has to stop, the saucer will overrun it.”

Spielwood told all the towing people to hurry up and get the saucer back to the warehouse by sunrise. The saucer tow crew got it together and headed back down AIA toward Melbourne, with a film crew filming the move from the bed of the flatbed truck. Spielwood sent two fake sheriffs cars to escort the saucer caravan. The other two marked cars and the FBI cars were ordered by Spielwood to follow the ambulance to Cape Canaveral Hospital. He and Art got into the ambulance with the aliens. They headed west on 520, emergency lights on. The aliens were huddled together on the floor. They were in a state of shock. Art and Spielwood sat on little jump seats in the back.

They tried to be friendly with the aliens, but got no response. Spielwood radioed the lead FBI car on the hand held UHF radio. He told them to clear the ER waiting room if needed, as they were bringing VIPs. They sped ahead to the hospital. One of the “FBI agent” actors soon radioed back, “the ER is clear.”

Commentary: This is a really exciting segment of the movie. We get to see the real alien saucer close up. And the real aliens too. The aliens can’t seem to cope with the full force of Earth’s gravity. Usually they carry a personal antigravity device that allows them to float around when they come out of their craft to do an abduction. They have been relieved of their high tech equipment and weapons by the ex-Navy Seals when they captured them in Amber’s condo. They can only walk with assistance. One even collapses and has to be carried slung over the shoulder of a Seal. The **Grays** don’t pose much of a threat without their enhancements.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 11:

### *ET’S IN THE ER LOOKING INTO THEIR HIGH PROTEIN DIET*

The ambulance and other cars in the procession arrived at the rear of Cape Canaveral Hospital. They drove into the parking lot, the cars pulling into parking spaces, the ambulance backing up to the doors outside the emergency room. **Spielwood** and **Art Greenfield** exited the ambulance. They and the cast members gathered at the front of the ambulance. Cameraman Zeke wore a dark blue nylon windbreaker style jacket with FBI printed on the back in large

yellow letters. He looked like a Fed, except his "FBI" baseball cap was on backwards, cameraman style. He filmed the group with a hand held camera, panning finally to Spielwood.

Spielwood said,

"OK, let's do it. You all know your parts. Just like the script but with real aliens and real doctors. Any problems, just call me on channel one." He held up the UHF radio for emphasis. He climbed into one of the FBI cars and closed the door. The cast quickly lined up facing the emergency room door. Zeke went into the ER first to film their "entrance." Spielwood said, "Action!"

The six FBI men walked through the ER doors, followed by two sheriff's deputies, each carrying an alien. The head FBI man flashed his badge to the ER doctor in charge. He told the doctor, "This incident must be kept quiet for national security reasons. Doc, we had a religious fanatic try to poison one of our alien guests. We need their stomachs pumped and the contents bagged as evidence. Sorry we're not sure which one it was due to the confusion and they all look and dress alike."

Zeke said to the doc, "The film is evidence in case anything happens." The aliens were carried into an examination room and had their stomachs pumped. All went well. When the procedures in the ER were done, the aliens were carried back to the ambulance. The ER doctor asked Zeke as he was leaving, "Is this film going to be released publicly like "Alien Autopsy?" I was wondering if I'll be in the movies." Zeke said, "No, don't quit your night job."

The group departed for the Melbourne warehouse. The vehicle caravan headed down A1A, emergency lights flashing, Zeke's camera rolling, as the sun broke over the ocean. Their wives and kids now surrounded the police officers at the site of the fake saucer. They took lots of pictures of themselves with the actor "aliens" and the prop UFO, oblivious to the fact a real UFO was being towed by, only two blocks away. The movie convoy passed two real sheriffs cars that were headed north on A1A. The movie sheriffs waved at them and kept on heading south.

The **Grays** just stared. All the drivers of the movie cop cars watched the real sheriffs as they continued on and turned left several blocks behind them. They were going to visit the fake saucer-landing site. The word had spread! Bob called Spielwood and said, "We opened the UFO and found 2 aliens and 4 humans inside, one of whom is Amber Johnson. She says she wants to take the **Grays** to the PD and polygraph them. We got it all on film and I directed! Baby, I've gone Hollywood!" Spielwood laughed.

**Spielwood** said, Tell Amber not to take the Grays to the PD. I'll get my security chief to interrogate them. I don't think a polygraph would work on alien telepaths anyway. I'm sure they won't react the same as us.

IF I SELL A LOT OF BOOKS, MAYBE I CAN PAY STEVEN SPIELBERG TO MAKE THIS MOVIE.

Two weeks later, **Art Greenfield** and **Steven Spielwood** sat facing each other at a table in Spielwood's luxury motor home in the "back lot" at "Temporary Studios." They read through the detailed 10-page report of the results of the DNA test on the alien stomach contents. It wasn't good.

The report stated traces of human and cattle blood were positively identified by their **DNA**. Art said,

"That explains where the blood of mutilated cattle goes. It's a bloody cocktail. Are they getting the human blood from the abductees?" Spielwood said, "I got people trying to match it up right now."

Engineer Y called Spielwood to report the alien saucer was fully operational. He said they'd successfully wired an IBM mainframe computer directly to the "headband thought pickup device" the **Grays** used to control and navigate the craft. Spielwood asked, "Are there any signs of an override system on the saucer, so it could be commandeered by another alien craft?"

The engineer on the phone said, "No, the aliens did not install any tricks on this craft. They have the capability to locate and destroy any craft that gets captured." Later, engineer Y brought Spielwood a computer disk. The engineer said, "This has all the orbits of satellites and space junk so your pilot can program a course to avoid them."

Spielwood said,

"Thanks. We're going to test fly the saucer tonight and make sure there's no bugs in our control setup. Do you have any idea how much BS I'd have to go through if we lost a union film crew in space? Thanks for teaching my pilot how to fly it. We need to make sure he can fly it safely before we take any long space trips. I want one of you engineers to go with him on the test flight, and the big flight, just in case."

Errol, Mr. Spielwood's private pilot, said, "We need friendly markings on the craft in case it's spotted." Spielwood said, "I'll handle it."

Three hours later, Spielwood walked into the brightly-lit warehouse; it was now a beehive of preparation activity. A painter was just finishing airbrushing artwork on the underside of the saucer. He stepped back to reveal a Jolly Roger pirate flag he had painted. He looked up to compare it to the one he'd painted on the top surface. Spielwood gave the painter a thumbs up and said, "Beautiful job!" Spielwood called engineer Bob over and said, "The cameras mounted in the ship can be activated by you or the cameraman. Thank you for volunteering." Bob looked surprised and said, "I volunteered?" They both laughed. Spielwood waved his pilot over and said,

"Errol, on your test flight if you're spotted and chased, take the long way home."

Errol said, "No sweat chief" By 2:30 AM the streets around the warehouse were clear of traffic. Errol and engineer Bob boarded the craft through the hatch on the lower surface. They took their places at the control panels that had been modified by the engineers. Surplus fighter aircraft type seats had been installed and fastened to the deck in front of the control panels. The alien seats had been removed. They were too small.

The pilot took his seat and turned on all the switches on his panel, powering up the craft. Everything inside came to life. Bob sat at his panel and looked at the readings. He said, "OK, she's ready." Errol took hold of the flight controls and put the craft through some micro-maneuvers to get the feel of it. He said to Bob, "You sure can't fly this by the seat of your pants. There's no feeling of movement whatsoever."

Bob said, "If you think that's spooky, wait till you fly it upside down. It feels like you're still right side up." Errol eased the craft out through the open warehouse doors. The craft hovered briefly in place as the landing gear retracted. The saucer lifted gracefully and headed toward the ocean. After the craft was past the last block of buildings and had cleared the beach, Errol dropped it down lower, almost skimming the wave tops for the next four miles. Then the craft accelerated rapidly, straight up into space. A camera crew on the roof of the warehouse tracked the speeding craft and filmed it with a zoom telephoto lens, until it was no longer visible. Spielwood, standing behind the camera crew, said, "Cut! I love those special effects." Everybody on the set laughed.

Commentary: In reality, the *Gray alien abductors* **have no stomach or alimentary system.** They have been genetically modified for the job they have to do. The movie acts as if they do have stomachs, so that they can be pumped out in the ER for purposes of the story line. The pumping yields evidence critical to the message of the film, without going through a lot of explanations about digestive systems. Grays with stomachs probably do exist on their home world. The genetically modified Grays autopsied by our government had throats that led nowhere. They had been altered to absorb nutrients through their skin.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 12:

*THE UFO TEST FLIGHT MOVIE SPECIAL EFFECTS ARE VERY EXPENSIVE  
I HAVE TO SELL A LOT OF BOOKS TO PAY FOR THIS*

As the spacecraft streaked out of the atmosphere, Errol asked engineer Bob, "How fast will this thing go?" Bob said, "I don't know. X and Y never got to test fly the one they back-engineered, or the copies. And the Air Force didn't share any flight test data with them. I asked." The two men paused for a minute to take in the beautiful view of Earth, visible on the ship's big wall screen. Bob said, "I've set in the Moon program. Set power at 15% for two minutes. Let's see what velocity we get."

Bob pressed a button on his console. The saucer reversed course smartly and headed toward the Moon. Errol said, "I still can't get used to no feeling of motion. This feels like I'm playing a video game. If it weren't for the view screen I'd think we were still on the ground." Errol watched the power and velocity graphs on his computer monitor. He said, "If we can believe the instruments and monitor we should be in space." Bob said, "We could always open the hatch to check."

Errol reversed course and headed back toward Earth. He told Bob, "Look at the max velocity reading. This baby is sooo fast, at half power we could have pulled off a round trip to the Moon in minutes. Bob said, "Play time!" They spent the next two hours wringing the craft out over the South Pacific Ocean. They put it through all kinds of dizzying maneuvers. Errol said, "I always wanted to be a fighter pilot. With this trick outfit, I could fly circles around the top planes and pilots."

He leveled the craft out at 100 feet over the water at 4000 M.P.H. The craft's drive field was splitting a trench in the water below as it sped along. When the trench collapsed it sent up a big rooster tail of water that ran all the way back to the horizon.

Errol yelled, "Yahooooooo!" Bob said, "Let's head back to the barn. It'll be dawn there in another hour or so." Errol punched it and headed straight up, flipped the saucer over at 12,500 miles altitude and headed for Florida. Errol dropped the craft straight down when they reached the Gulf of Mexico to avoid detection. He skimmed across the state of Florida at 150-foot altitude. Errol made a picture perfect landing inside the warehouse. Spielwood congratulated Bob and Errol when they emerged from the craft. After a debriefing session in the motor home, Spielwood walked the men to their cars. He told Bob, "Don't forget, you can't tell your wife." They all laughed.

Commentary: This is another *big bucks special effects segment*, but it will be worth every penny. The flight scenes will be so exciting it would thrill a top gun fighter pilot. It will also impress everyone with the advanced flight capability of an alien craft.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 13:

*ALIEN INTERROGATION  
HOW TO INTERROGATE TELEPATHIC ALIENS*

The captured aliens were taken to an isolated ranch in Mims, Florida that had been rented by the movie company. **Amber Johnson** was taken to the ranch twice a week by the head of security for Spielberg's production company. The security man was a retired FBI supervisor. The aliens always responded well to Amber, as they knew her from the previous abductions. The security man used Amber as a go between to question **the Grays**.

This type of interrogation brought out everything the security man wanted to know. If he had questioned the aliens himself, they could have read his mind and seen what he was driving at. They could have given false information, disinformation, or refused to cooperate. There was no way they could read Amber's mind to see where the security man was going with his line of questioning. This was like playing "good cop-bad cop" with the suspects never seeing the bad cop. The information developed was very interesting. It was discovered that the aliens were continuously in touch with each other telepathically. You couldn't quiz them separately to compare answers.

The range of this contact was not tested. They most likely had implants themselves that boosted the range of their telepathic transmissions. Since an autopsy or CAT scan procedure was out of the question, there was no easy way to find out if they were using implants. With this constant mind link it allowed **the Grays** to react quickly if one of their kind experienced a problem when abducting humans, etc. They did not need a radio to call for help. What one saw, they all could see. That is a big tactical advantage in a combat situation on land or in space.

Any tactics we use against them will have to take their telepathic talents into account. This edge includes just one of them being able to read the mind of our military leaders. What one knows, they all can know. Mr. Spielberg planned to reveal to the news media all of the information that his security chief developed. He would do it at a press conference after the movie was released worldwide. The aliens would be presented to the media at that time. Someone had put up a sign in the alien's living quarters. It read, "*EAT BEEF*."

Commentary: How about that? A detective story right in the middle of an alien movie. The wits of a seasoned detective are pitted against the telepathic minds of aliens with IQs that are off our charts. The detective gets the aliens to outsmart themselves and incriminate themselves. Being telepathic, the right to remain silent is a concept alien to them. This section could lend itself to a lot of cop jokes. I'll talk to the screenwriters. There will probably be some memorable lines added by the time this finally hits the screen. It will help the movie commercials pack people into the theaters. It is for a good cause.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 14:

*LUNAR EXCURSION*  
*SEE WHAT'S REALLY ON THE MOON*

**Steven Spielberg** briefed the flight crew as they all stood outside the command motor home. The crew was made up of Errol the pilot, Bob Hardy, the engineer and Zeke the cameraman. A film crew filmed the group as Spielberg spoke: "The mission is to film the above ground structures on the Moon and return safely."

Spielwood handed a computer diskette to Errol, and said,

"This disk has a navigational program that will take you to one mile above Tranquillity Base. When you get there, the cameraman will direct your flight path to set up his shots. You have the two big cameras, and the hand-held is a backup."

Spielwood said to Zeke,

"We installed a FLIR lens on one of the big cameras on board. Run both big cameras simultaneously on all the exterior shots. I want regular and infrared images for the movie. When you get to the domed structures, drop inside through some of the large meteor holes and film the interior. Get close up shots of any artifacts. Be alert at all times. At the first sign of any alien ships, haul ass. Almost forgot, here's your communication equipment."

He handed engineer Bob a cell phone and a hand-held UHF transceiver. Bob looked at the phone and radio and said,

"Uh, I don't think these are going to have enough range. Have they been modified?"

Spielwood said,

"It's for local communication only. If you're nearby and have a problem call us for help. If you have a problem on the Moon or in space, we have no way to help you. Radio silence is a good idea anyway. Spy satellites or aliens could pick up your radio transmissions. We don't want to attract attention from either side. So, don't screw up, get lost, or break down. We put 24 film packs on board. That should be more than enough.... unless you get into an extended chase scene."

Zeke said,

"Jeez, don't even joke about that."

Spielwood said, "Zeke dude, I thought you liked chase scenes."

"Not when I'm the chasee," Zeke said.

Spielwood said, "Well, we're going to have a nice going away party for all of you. You'll be taking off in a few hours."

Spielwood reached up and opened the side door on his motor home. Richard Dreyfus and Holly Hunter stuck their heads out the door and waved bottles of champagne at the group. Spielwood jumped back to avoid being trampled by the stampede into the motor home. Spielwood said, "Wait! Not on an empty stomach! He waved to some other crew members who carried platters of cold cuts after the crowd. One cameraman, using a hand held camera, followed the group into the motor home and filmed everybody as they dug into the food. The spirits of the flight crew were lifted.

An hour later as the party drew to a close, Spielwood handed each of the Lunar Flight Crew a black baseball cap. Each cap had a picture of a saucer flying the pirate flag. Printed above the saucer were the words, "Jolly Roger I." Zeke immediately put his on backwards, cameraman style.

Spielwood told the crew, "OK guys, get some sleep before your flight. Use the bedrooms in the back. Pleasant dreams." The pilot was in a really good mood. His full name was Errol O'Flynn. He was a handsome devil. Kind of looked like Clark Gable though. As he passed near Holly Hunter, he took her in his arms and gave her a long passionate kiss. She just melted in his arms. The cameraman moved in with the hand held camera and got a close-up. Errol stopped to take a breath and said, "Wow, I'd almost forgotten what we were fighting for."

He picked Holly up in his arms and turned to carry her back to the bedroom. Spielwood said, "Hey, hey, hey, put my actress down! We're not making that kind of movie!" Holly giggled. Errol reluctantly set Holly down and gave her a short good night kiss. He pouted his lips and walked back to bed. Richard Dreyfus said, "We're not shooting Close Encounters, you know!" Bob and Zeke headed on back to bed. Spielwood said, "Cut."

The film crew dropped everything and descended on the food like vultures. Spielwood personally woke the flight crew at 1 AM. After they got ready, he walked with them to the lot behind the warehouse. The saucer stood there on its tripod landing gear. The film crew had two cameras rolling. One cameraman filmed from a boom-mounted camera. He started high up in

the air, then swung the boom down as the flight crew neared the saucer. All of the cast and crew members shook hands with the flight crew and wished them good luck.

Spielwood said to the flight crew, "Mankind's depending on you. Please be careful. The aliens eat careless people. Well, this is it. Make history!" The flight crew waved and boarded the craft. Inside the saucer, the crew took their places. Errol said to Engineer Bob, "Start the nav-computer program on my mark. 3-2-1 mark." He pushed a button on his console. He picked up the UHF radio and said, "We're good to go." Spielwood came back, "Roger, Jolly Roger! You're cleared for take off. Make it real impressive."

The saucer came to life, glowing a pulsating dull red over its lower surface. The saucer started to lift slowly off the ground. The lower surface now had a pulsating blue-white glow playing over it in a counterclockwise direction. When the craft was 10 feet in the air, it discharged static electricity to the ground with a loud snap. The landing gear retracted smoothly. The craft's forward speed and rate of ascension increased.

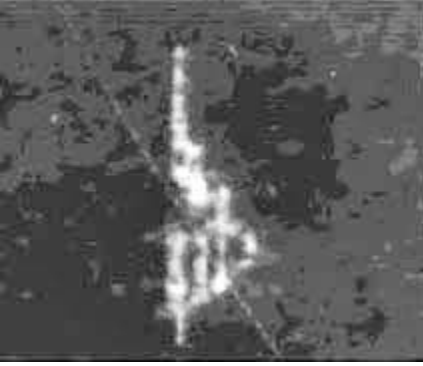
The pilot flew the craft on an arc like a space shuttle's initial flight path. It looked great on film. At two miles "downrange," the craft accelerated instantly to 9500 M.P.H. and streaked up into space like a reverse meteor. On board, the pilot engaged the flight plan program disc. In 45 minutes, the computer piloted the craft to one mile above Tranquillity Base and hovered there. It turned control back over to the pilot. Errol said, "Wow, we made damn good time!" Engineer Bob said, "Yeah, there was no traffic." Errol asked Cameraman Zeke, "Where do you want to start?"

Zeke said, "Drop down to 100 feet and circle the base three times, offset 100 yards from the American flag." Errol executed the maneuver beautifully while Zeke filmed. Zeke said, "Great! Now drop down to 30 feet. We'll pick up the astronaut's footprints, follow them, and gain altitude at an increasing rate as we approach the Lunar Castle. When we are five miles out from Tranquillity Base, I want to pan up from the footprints and lead into a full frontal shot of the Lunar Castle."

Bob said, "This is a historical moment. We're sorta following in the footsteps of Neil Armstrong and Buzz Aldrin. Well, maybe above the footsteps." The camera followed the footprints as they led off into the distance. Half way to the castle, Zeke panned the camera up and locked on the castle's center. The castle's huge size dwarfed the ship. Zeke whispered to Errol, "Fly out and around the castle, level with the top of those tubes. Stay 15 miles out from it and do a lazy figure eight around it and Tranquillity Base." The pilot took the craft up to 10 miles altitude and approached the structure. It was made up of three tubes side by side.

Each tube was one mile wide and nine miles high. The crew circled the structure for half an hour, filming from all angles. Whenever the big cameras would start running, Zeke would pick up the hand held camera and take inside shots of Errol and Bob at work. The small camera had a sign stuck on its side that read "Zeke Cam." The saucer slipped into the shadow of the structure and pulled up close to a 10-foot diameter crater in the wall. The pilot activated the craft's alien spotlight, throwing the beam into the dark crater. The translucent wall fluoresced a blue color that matched the blue glow of the alien consoles in the craft's control center. Zeke said, "Damn! It penetrated about 12 feet and still didn't go through."

Engineer Bob said, "Well, if we built a building the same size as Manhattan, it would need thick walls too, especially with the additional problem of a vacuum outside." Zeke told Errol, "Too bad we didn't find any openings. OK, we got enough here. Head for Dome City." Errol brought the saucer smartly around, and punched it up to 3500 M.P.H. In fourteen minutes they reached the site. It was made up of large cylinders like the castle, but these were built stacked on their side, 5 tubes across and 4 tubes high. These tubes were semitransparent. The site was heavily damaged by meteor strikes. Most of the hits had flattened the top cylinders so that visibility and entrance into them was impossible.



Errol said, "Now this structure has a lot of openings." Zeke said, "Look sharp for a big opening we can drop into to see what's inside." Bob said, "Over there, 2 clicks ahead and over two tubes. There's a nice neat hole about a quarter mile across." The pilot flew the craft toward the opening and dropped the craft down lower as he approached it. He brought the craft to a stop over the center of the hole. The sun was now setting. Errol turned on the spotlight and pointed it straight down. He broadened the beam. Errol said, "The tube below this is open. It has a nice neat hole in it too."

Errol dropped the saucer below the edge of the broken tube and shined the spotlight around inside. An inner wall, several hundred feet back had collapsed revealing a honeycomb of hundreds of large empty rooms. "Looks like they took all the furniture when they moved out." Bob said, "Take it down to the lower tube." Errol dropped the craft down 1½ miles to the center of the lower tube. Errol said, "Bob, turn on that big view screen on the wall."

All three men shifted around to see the big screen as it lit up. Bob said, "Shine your light way back there to the right, just above that big pyramid of rubble." The spotlight played up to the dark area. As it was lit up, the pilot exclaimed, "Oh..My..God!" Tears burst from his eyes. The crew stared at the big screen, a look of disbelief and horror on their faces. Engineer Bob was so unnerved his head shook. He asked Zeke, "Did you get this?"

Zeke said, "I've been filming continuously with the big cameras since we left the castle." He set down his small "Zeke Cam." Errol and Bob both frowned, realizing Zeke had just filmed their reactions to the grisly scene that filled the ship's main view screen. Zeke said, "Sorry, I used to be a news cameraman, if you want, I'll destroy this film." Quietly, Bob told the pilot, "Let's go home."

Commentary: The structures written about in this section were actually filmed during **Neil Armstrong** and **Buzz Aldrin's** trip to the Moon. They showed up on 16 MM movie film from cameras mounted on the Apollo 11 Command Module. Two cameras filmed the lunar surface as the spacecraft orbited over the Moon. One camera pointed down, the other straight-ahead.

The structures are very large. I have not been able to determine what their purpose is. Large buildings most likely would be used to hold large ships or large numbers of people, or both. The big question is why would large numbers of people need to be held there? What are they doing there? Or what is being done to them?

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 15:

### *PRESS CONFERENCE*

*LAST MOVIE SCENE. SEE THE GRAYS AND FIND OUT THEIR PLANS*

Mr. Spielwood walked out on the stage of the special event auditorium at the Jurassic Point Ride complex at Galaxy Studios theme park. Dozens of members of the world's press corps were present. The raised platform at the rear of the seated guests was crowded with TV and movie cameras and cameramen.

Mr. Spielwood said,  
"Thank you for coming to my press conference. I told you in your invitations that we had done something with DNA that would rock the world. You probably thought when you got here I'd say,



'Welcome to Jurassic Point,' and show you a real live dinosaur. What we have to show you is a little more modern than that.

Six months ago, we started shooting a documentary slash sci-fi movie about alien abduction with a plot twist in which the aliens and their spacecraft were captured by private individuals. We were shooting at the home of a lady who was actually repeatedly abducted, when the aliens returned and we captured them and their craft. I don't mean we just captured them on film. We really captured them! You will be meeting them in a few minutes. We have finished distributing the movie worldwide and will be showing you some clips after the conference. It will answer a lot of your questions.

Okay, here's what we did and here's what we found out. After the capture we took the aliens to a local hospital emergency room and had their stomachs pumped and the contents bagged for analysis. There had been speculation as to what or whom the aliens eat. We had a DNA analysis lab check the stomach content samples for traces of human DNA. The results showed traces of human blood. The tested sample included recognizable DNA that matched specific samples from known sources, and a divergent strain of DNA that the lab's database can't match with any living humans presently on Earth.

It was similar to a DNA strain found in the mummified remains of an ancient Inca Indian that was found a few years ago, but much older. We concluded that live humans are being bred elsewhere as cattle. Keep in mind that these "Grays" are as far advanced above us, as we are above the cattle we eat.

They don't have any more reservations about using us as a source of food than we do about using our own cattle. We must remove ourselves from their food chain, and assist them in finding an alternative food source. This is a priority problem, as a massive human harvest is scheduled in the next few years. I know it's hard to understand why they do this, but we believe they must periodically stage mass migrations from their home world to alleviate overpopulation. Since you can't raise cattle in space, they have set up cattle ranches on worlds that are on their travel routes.

They restock their ships with food as they pass by each cattle planet along the route. Johnny Appleseed did something similar, planting apple trees along the route west so pioneers could get apples to eat as they traveled to settle new lands. When you take your family on a cross-country vacation trip, you stop at fast food restaurants to eat. You don't take cows and chickens in your car and keep feeding them until you need to slaughter them for food. Well neither do the aliens when they travel."

Mr. **Spielwood** signaled, and a large movie screen was lowered from the ceiling to center stage. The footage of the structures on the Moon was shown. Mr. Spielwood said, "From the number of meteor hits, experts estimate the structures were built over 10,000 years ago. They were most likely used as massive holding pens. We filmed this using the captured saucer. Now I need to tell you what we found out from questioning our guests. In the distant past they altered us genetically to be more intelligent, so we would survive and multiply rapidly.

They had to leave us unattended for long periods of time. This increased the probability that their favorite food would be here in abundance when they returned. That's why we prospered and Neanderthals died out. Their fleet of mother ships will be passing by in the next few years, and they will initiate another large human harvest prior to that in preparation. We have to do two things to protect ourselves. First we have to get on a full war footing. Only one American aircraft company is turning out saucer copies. We need to expand production on a massive scale, just like our war effort in World War II.

When we have sufficient defense capability, we can enforce a business agreement with the "Gray" fleet. We can raise cattle and stockpile meat and dairy products for them, in exchange for

beneficial advanced technology. Right now they have the ability to dive in, override our technology and eat us for breakfast. They can shutdown the avionics on our fighter planes from more than twenty miles away. Our government has known about this problem for a long time. Every US citizen should contact their government representatives and demand action. Northrup-Grumman can license production and give production ready blue prints of the captured saucer to other aircraft companies. Commercial aircraft companies can turn out civilian airliner and cargo versions that can be converted over quickly to military use if necessary. Our visitors are here.”

A golf cart carrying the four aliens was driven by a security guard through a side door and up a ramp onto the stage. All 4 aliens got out and stood by Mr. **Spielwood**.

“I’m sorry that they can’t answer any questions. They don’t speak. They communicate by means of mental telepathy. Besides, one inflammatory question could set back everything we’re trying to do. Submit your questions in writing. We will list all of your questions and all the answers in a handout we’ll have ready by 3 PM today. I suggest that at 5 PM EST, everybody break the news simultaneously, here and abroad. That will make it harder for any government to totally suppress the news.

Tomorrow at 9 AM we are turning over custody of our alien visitors to the United Nations in New York. I’m sure you’ll want to cover that event. They will arrive by helicopter at 8:30 AM EST. Please announce this for us. We are supplying a telepath also in case a general assembly meeting is held and the delegates want to question the aliens. Please don’t break any of this news for one hour. We need to move the aliens without interference. Thank you.”

(End Movie Version)

Commentary: When this book is made into the screenplay, a lot of additional dialogue and action that is completely fictional will be written into it in order to guarantee the commercial success of the film. I would like to include a lot of flashback scenes to show key historical information contained in the rest of this book. However, I will leave that part to the professional screenwriters. They can bring history alive. They are professionals.

The previous “movie” section of the book was written with a minimum amount of fiction included. I wrote it specifically that way because I wanted to make sure the core of the movie expressed what is going on, what the **Grays** and **Reptoids** are intending to do, and what we can do to defend ourselves. This book is a work of nonfiction. You have just read the nonfiction account of what the semi-fictional movie will be about. The balance of this book is pure nonfiction. Some of it may sound like science fiction (abductee testimony, etc.) but it is all too real.

Certain types of information can’t be made into a movie to enlighten the public. If it could be done routinely, you would see movie titles like “Encyclopedia Britannica-The Movie,” UFOs And Aliens-The Musical,” and “The Great Historical Forensic Evidence Adventure.” Turning evidence into mass media entertainment is difficult. The following chapters in this book will just have to entertain you by satisfying your thirst for knowledge. But that is why you are reading this book anyway, I hope. So much for the info-tainment. Now for the bad news.

## CHAPTER 16:

*LET’S SEPARATE FACT FROM FICTION SOME PEOPLE’S NAMES CHANGED FOR PRIVACY  
MOST REAL EVENTS LEFT UNCHANGED*

The previous events are true up to the point where “*Steven Spielberg*” gets involved in making the movie. The movie shows an easily copied actual method of neutralizing a UFO. This is not something that should be attempted by a lone amateur. It requires money, manpower,

equipment, and organization. So don't try it at home unless you can really handle it. Many local police departments can obtain the equipment to capture and bring to justice **the Gray** kidnapers that have been "above" the law in the past.

The US government in the past has donated surplus military equipment to civilian police departments. To arm and prepare police organizations now would offer broader based protection for the public. Foreign governments should adopt a similar program to have defensive capability in place to protect their citizens when the time comes. The US government should make advanced alien weapons technology (of a defensive nature) available to our allies and adversaries.

In this way we will have more allies in the defensive action that lies ahead. [President Reagan said in his speech at the United Nations](#), that this type of threat from above should unite humanity, to make us realize we are all in the same boat, before we destroyed each other. With the advanced technology now available to us, humanity is close to being able to erase the underlying causes for war amongst ourselves. Just stopping the interference of *the Gray alien agent provocateurs* will eliminate the cause of our seemingly mindless major wars.

We will always need military forces to defend ourselves from the occasional madman in power, or from any future threat from above. The elimination of war amongst us will free up a lot of resources that can be used to eliminate disease, hunger and poverty. The military industrial complex will find they can make money constructing commercial aircraft and ships, etc., for trade among nations. They can reap huge profits constructing spacecraft, for any nation that can afford them, for use in interstellar trade. Interstellar trade will open up markets for trade products the M.I.C. could produce. If we are judged to be warlike by the Federation of Sovereign Worlds, we will be barred from space.

There's supposed to be 90 worlds in that group. So you can say it's more than a world of potential trading partners. It's 90 worlds, all sentient, all space-faring. How do we get there from here? Write your local congressman and the president. Demand full-scale action. The previous chapters are written as movie bait. The idea is to attract the attention of Hollywood moviemakers. If we get all of the information in this book made into a movie, more people around the world will be made aware of the continuing threat the aliens pose to us. The following chapters will show reasons we have to prepare. They will give you a look at the alien's actions in the past and present, and make it painfully obvious what they have planned for our future. The aliens are a very advanced adversary. We may not be able to stop them.

A grass roots effort has started, calling for congress to hold open hearings to uncover all information military intelligence has pertaining to aliens and UFOs. If you want to get involved, access [Dr. Steven Greer's](#) web site at [www.cseti.com](http://www.cseti.com). **Art Bell** had [Richard Hoagland](#), [Dr. Steven Greer](#) and Apollo 14 astronaut [Dr. Edgar Mitchell](#) on his radio talk show Jan. 6, 1998. The participants told of President **Clinton** trying to get UFO information after his first election. Military intelligence said there's nothing to it. Clinton asked [CIA Director Woolsey](#) to make inquiries about **UFOs**.

**Woolsey** was stymied by military intelligence too. Woolsey finally had to turn to **Dr. Steven Greer** for a complete briefing. The web site will fill you in on most of this. Other new facts were brought out that night. Military intelligence was identified as the agency that withholds all UFO data. **NORAD** has the capability to track and target UFOs in the atmosphere and deep space (This shows who runs those DEW satellites past Mars' orbit).

It was stated that when congressional hearings are held, there would be over 400 witnesses from the military, intelligence, and government who are anxious to testify and reveal all UFO data. Dr. Greer said using alien technology to upgrade our transportation systems would eliminate air pollution and global warming. He said we now definitely have the technology locked

up to travel between the stars! He has witnesses who have the facts. Eighty billion dollars a year is going into black budget UFO type projects. The hearings will reveal them. Dr. Greer also said he had been present at NORAD headquarters when a 300-foot diameter saucer was tracked entering Earth's atmosphere. An admiral in charge that day scrambled land and sea-based aircraft to intercept and shoot it down.

**Dr. Greer** was asked to leave the Situation Room and did not see the outcome. Word on Art's show was that the military was using *SDI type weapons* for shootdowns, and there was great concern we'd anger the aliens into retaliation. Dr. Greer said cowboys were in charge at **NORAD**. Dr. Greer said papers the library of congress had in storage regarding UFOs were being confiscated and taken straight to the furnace by military intelligence. This happened after similar documents were dragged into court in a *Freedom Of Information Act* lawsuit. In that case the judge ruled that the documents could not be released, as the UFO information was so sensitive the continued need for secrecy far outweighed the public's right to know. This showed the courts would not use the law to release sensitive printed evidence.

That's why congressional hearings are necessary. They can grant immunity from secrecy oaths, compel testimony, and shake loose some documentation. The Freedom of Information Act case showed the military is hiding genuine facts, not weather balloon pictures. Thursday January 8, 1998's Art Bell show, featured [Robert O'Dean](#), a retired military intelligence analyst who had been stationed at **NATO** headquarters in Brussels, Belgium for 12 years. He had "cosmic" top secret clearance, which gave him access to information about recovered UFOs. His job was to analyze field reports, photographs, and autopsy information to prepare summaries for NATO's general staff. Dean said the Royal Air Force shot down a 98-foot diameter saucer at Timensdorfer, Germany in 1964.

Twelve alien bodies were recovered from the wreckage. **Mr. Dean** said from his access to old and new information, he had uncovered evidence that the aliens have been in very close contact with humanity for thousands of years, and had a hand in **starting all the world's great religions** for their own advantage. Mr. Dean has a degree in theology. Mr. Dean gives lectures on this topic, showing hundreds of slides of religious tapestries and manuscripts from the Middle Ages, clearly depicting aliens and UFOs. He has reached the same conclusions about religion that I had developed from other factual sources. I had decided to exclude religious facts from this book as it could create a firestorm of controversy.

After hearing **Mr. Dean**, I had to include it. It shows the aliens misled us with high tech tricks to turn us into adoring awestruck sheep for their own sinister purposes. This insidious meddling with our faith and betrayal of our loving and trusting nature makes me realize humanity has been had. Well they can't have us anymore! I cover this alien interference in the chapter titled, "*What About Religion?*" Reading Mr. Dean's work should be fascinating, but be careful. I believe the government put certain bits of **misinformation** in the reports he had access to.

This was done for purposes of hiding extremely bad information and to tag each report with some piece of nonsense to identify where specifically that the report originated if it was ever leaked. It would also narrow down who had access to the original documents. An example of this is the autopsy reports on the aliens who were recovered in 1964 by the British army. It said the aliens did not eat or process food as we do and had no system to eliminate waste. But reports from [area 51](#) seemed to dispute this. The reports said the Grays "ate" strawberry ice cream, but not how.

They are said to absorb food through their skin, much like a plant absorbs nutrients through their roots. This may explain their liquid diet (blood). It may also explain why the ancient Hebrews were forbidden by dietary laws from eating blood. On several different ancient Hebrew holidays, it was required that hundreds of cows, sheep, etc., be brought to the temple so that their blood could be drained out on the *sacrificial altar*. When this practice was stopped years later, **the**

**Grays** had to start mutilating cattle themselves to obtain blood. The number of cattle currently mutilated worldwide and drained of blood is roughly equal to the amount of cattle sacrificed and drained in Bible days. The local *cowhands* still have to eat.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 17:

### *BOB LAZAR'S UFO INFORMATION*

**Bob Lazar** claims he was employed by our government to work as a physicist and back-engineer the reactor of a captured alien spacecraft. He said he had been hired to replace another physicist who had been killed in an accident while opening one of the alien reactors while it was running at full power. There are several UFO researchers who have discredited him because they found he might have stretched the truth about his background to give himself a better chance of being believed and selling his expert knowledge. What no one has been able to explain away is his W-2 form showing he was being paid by Naval Intelligence.

My take on this is that he had enough of a technical background to get hired. Since the government was now considering this employment slot a hazardous "cannon fodder" position, by hiring Lazar, they would not risk losing any more "real" physicists in the examination and back engineering of the alien reactor. The other factor that made me believe his description was correct of how a UFO functions is that I have seen a movie showing a UFO functioning exactly as he describes.

This movie was made more than 20 years ago. It wasn't until after Lazar's revelation that the movie was examined frame by frame to confirm his story. I am the person who examined it. You can too. A **UFO** was inadvertently filmed during the making of the movie "Jaws." I describe it in detail further on in this chapter. Lazar could not have known about it.

Bob's report of the alien craft's power and capabilities left me awestruck. Bob worked on a 52-foot diameter craft that was referred to as "the sport model." Access to the interior was gained through a small entry port on the underside of the craft. It led into a middle deck control area.

The low ceiling required a man to stoop over, being barely high enough for 4 foot tall **Grays**. In the center of the control room, three control consoles were laid out in a half circle arc, a seat behind each one. There were 3 arches built into the walls around the control room area.

They were part of the ships structural framework. The half circle arc of the three consoles was faced toward one particular arch on the wall. When the propulsion system was engaged, a large holographic window with an outside view would appear in that arch. Just to its right, a vertical screen one-foot wide from floor to ceiling appears. Symbols that look like Korean writing scroll down its length. The top surfaces of the consoles light up while in use. All interior walls and surfaces are the same color, a pewter silver.

There are no angles or seams anywhere in the craft's construction. The entire inside of the craft has a look and texture of injection molding. This type of construction is a sign of mass production. Thousands of these craft could be cranked out quickly by an advanced assembly line factory. There is a six-sided hatch in the control room deck that gives access to the lower deck. The hatch folds up and out of the way, collapsing like a pop up take out tray at a fast food restaurant. The reactor and field generators are on this lower deck.

The reactor is a metal box 2 foot square and 6 inches high. The base is thicker than the other sides. Inside is a cyclotron that accelerates protons at 220 grams of element 115. One fifteen is an artificially created element. When the protons combine with it, element 116 is formed. This is highly unstable and degrades back to 115 giving off huge amounts of energy. There is no throttle on this reactor. It runs constantly at full power, generating gigawatts of electricity. It's reported to be fifty times more powerful than the Hoover Dam Hydroelectric plant when the dam is running at full output.

The reactor supplies power to 4 field generators by means of flexible copper colored tubes. Three field generators, mounted in a circle around the reactor, form a toroid [donut] shaped field with the craft in the hole. This field counteracts gravity and time. Centered under the reactor is the fourth field generator on a flexible mount. Earth craft move by propulsion. This system works in just the opposite way. For directional travel, the movable field generator is pointed in the desired path. When power is fed to it, a field forms in front of the craft which pulls the craft through it, like sliding down hill. When the craft travels between the stars, it faces the bottom surface in the direction of travel.

All four field generators form a field that pulls the craft through the fabric of space-time. It folds space around itself and can travel at hundreds of times the speed of light. When Bob Lazar back-engineered the craft, other scientists showed him several fascinating characteristics of the drive units. When the craft is in hovering mode, a black fist sized dot forms in the air a few feet under each field generator. If a lit candle is lifted up inside the dot, the flame stops flickering and looks like it is frozen in time.

[Bob Lazar](#) once worked inside of the craft with the field on for 2 hours. When he came out no time had passed for him. Bob was told it was because the craft was time shifted. The toroid field is so strong it can bend light completely around the craft. If it is hovering 25 feet over your head and you look up, you can't see it. All you see is blue sky. There are certain other angles of view from which it can't be seen.

When the craft is in the interstellar travel mode it makes many small jumps. The reactor cycles every few milliseconds. When a craft enters Earth's atmosphere at high speed, it throws a field out behind the craft to slow itself down. There is no reentry friction on the hulls of the type craft that use gravity waves as a propulsion system. The body of the craft is completely surrounded by a strong antigravity field that pushes against any surrounding matter (like our atmosphere). It is the field that makes contact on reentry to or exit from the atmosphere, not the hull. Think of it as magnetizing the nearby air and then applying a repulsing force to the hull that pushes the air away.

The hull is repulsing the atoms in the air so strongly, they glow white near the craft when the energy is applied to them and they bleed off the energy as photons. You may already have a videotape of this phenomenon in your possession. If you have a copy of the movie "Jaws" there is a beautiful example of a **UFO** in slow down mode streaking across the screen. It looks kind of like a shooting star until you play it frame by frame in stop motion on a good 4-head VCR. If you have "Jaws" on a DVD, you can see it even more clearly.

When the movie was in production, this particular night scene on the boat was one of the last to be shot. When the film was developed, the UFO was noticed during editing. **Steven Spielberg** was very upset that the **UFO** was in his shark movie and thought it would be too distracting. He and his staff debated for 10 days about cutting the scene, but it would have left a gap in the movie that they could not reshoot unless the crew flew back to Massachusetts, and built another boat.

The studio would not increase the budget, so Spielberg decided to leave it in. He recently said he has received hundreds of letters about it over the years. When you run the tape frame by

frame, you will notice that about every seventh frame the craft throws its energy field out behind it, and the ionized trail it has left behind lights up like a lightning flash, then goes out. That is the reactor cycling every few microseconds.

When “Jaws” was filmed, the reactor function and gravity field information wasn’t public knowledge. The craft passes from the upper right to lower left screen. A few seconds later another one goes from left to right. That one is still glowing white but going a lot slower. Since no “track” is visible behind the second one, it can be deduced that the directional field is not visible in the forward speed mode because the gravitational wave is directed in front of the craft where there is no “ionized trail” to light up. It is thrilling to watch! [Bob Lazar](#) got the information right.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 18:

*ARE WE IN THE ALIEN FOOD CHAIN?  
A Recipe for disaster*

One of the methods I used to seek out the truth is a very logical analytical method, once summarized by the great fictional detective Sherlock Holmes. To quote:

“When the impossible has been eliminated, then, whatever you have left, no matter how improbable, must be the truth.”

Try it yourself. If you analyze all of the alien’s actions over the last ten millennia to determine what they want with us, it results in one conclusion.

Elements of our government should know what the alien’s plans are, either from direct evidence or deduction. Based on the available information, anyone can see we have a problem. It has become clear the main reason our government has not shared information about the aliens with the public is that it could devastate society. There may be an inner circle in control of this knowledge, which may or may not have been involved with helping the aliens in the past. Indications are that the military has been making an effort to build up some defense against the aliens, now that we have captured enough of their technology.

The secret information that makes up the big picture has been virtually impossible to come by because of the way it is handled. It is highly compartmentalized when acquired, and disseminated only on a need to know basis. As a result, each organization such as **NSA**, military intelligence, **NASA**, and all military branches never have more than scraps. Enough people have dared to risk all to tell what they know, allowing the public to start getting enough information to see the big picture. It is a wake-up call for mankind.

If the plans the aliens had for us were good, the government would not be making such a massive effort to hide the facts, and firmly deny any leaks. They release disinformation to promote confusion. Does this convince you they are hiding something very, very bad? What could be that dreadfully bad? The choices would be; the aliens intended to enslave us, kill us, or eat us. If you look at the “magnitude” of the evidence, it indicates the aliens use us for food on a large scale.

I’m referring to huge losses of life from alien manufactured and disseminated diseases, improbable wars, and the sudden and complete disappearance of vast numbers of people. During the last ten thousand years of recorded history, there have been several occasions when large numbers of people “vanished off the face of the Earth.”

- According to Richard Hoagland, around 5000 BC, half of the Earth's population died off.
- According to archeologists, the *Ten Lost Tribes of Israel* became "lost" after they were taken into captivity by the Assyrians in 722 BC. Somehow those Israelites were liberated from captivity without any archeological trace.
- Even Hitler couldn't eliminate one and a half million people without a trace.
- The Philistines met the same fate.
- In 610 AD the entire population of three Mayan cities in Central America vanished. A half a million men, women and children just disappeared.
- One hundred fifty thousand people also vanished from Teotihuacan in Mexico. If they had died from war or disease, archeologists would have found their remains. They never have found them and they are still looking.
- Many millions also died in the Black Plague, and forty million died in the 1918 flu epidemic.
- In both outbreaks, "*government*" people collected the bodies for disposal.

Where were all those bodies taken? The aliens can use dead bodies for only two things, **food** or **genetic material**.

What are the aliens most interested in when they appear? People. No one has ever witnessed them taking soil samples or gathering wheat, apples or oranges. It is always **human** or **animal tissue samples** they take. If they were doing this for our benefit, they would tell us. I suspect they take a half pound muscle tissue sample from each leg of the abductees, every time they are abducted. The **Grays** do have the technology to remove internal tissue samples and leave no scars on your skin. Special note to multiple abductees: weigh yourself and record the weight every night before bed.

Check your weight on arising in the morning. Any unexplained weight loss may have been caused by the abduction. If we ever get our hands on the alien's surgical technology, we could remove meat from cattle without killing them. It would be very humane. There would never be a cattle shortage again. The aliens have done breeding and crossbreeding experiments on us, very much like we do with our own cattle. We do it to improve beef yield, flavor, and milk production.

If they wanted our real estate, they could have taken over years ago when we were primitive. The aliens have never done anything in the open to help us. They sneak in at night to abduct us, breed us against our will, then electronically and/or telepathically suppress our memories of what they did. They know we have the mental capacity to recognize if they do something good or bad to us. They know we would not like their plans and program.

So they hide what they do to the best of their ability. If they were our "friends" they would help us openly. I know friends don't kidnap you in the middle of the night, breed you secretly, or perform abortions without your permission. Someone who would force things like this on you and cover up their actions is more accurately described as an "enemy." When you take into consideration the fact that for the last 15 years, the aliens have been testing our defenses to learn how to overcome them, they must consider us a future enemy.

Recently, their main purpose for contact has been examining, monitoring, and breeding human subjects. The Gray's primary task is to abduct many thousands of women and men and impregnate the women with sperm taken from the male abductees. They genetically alter the sperm with **alien DNA** to produce a hybrid. Some experts say alien DNA is introduced into the fertilized egg to create the hybrid. Then after three months the aliens return and abort the fetus. All of those fetuses could be **hybrids**. Some hybrids are later trained to help the aliens with abductions.

This raises the question, what happened to all of the other fetuses? There should be close to a million of them by now. Some of the abducted women have been impregnated and aborted by



the aliens six times. The missing bodies of normal and hybrid babies and the meat and blood taken from cattle abduction, are probably being processed and stockpiled on the Moon. Having been a meat cutter for two years, I know a meat packing plant must be located at a site with gravity. If you ran a slaughterhouse in a weightless environment, you would have a mess beyond belief.

You also need a large facility to process a large herd of "cattle." I believe **NASA** found one during the Apollo Moon missions. That's why we haven't returned to the Moon in 25 years. **Fear**. Remember, Neil Armstrong said the truth was covered up. The doctor from **NASA** said the aliens had plans for us that scared the shit out of him. Buzz Aldrin was afraid to talk about a picture of an alien structure on the Moon. They would not be that frightened of a breeding program. I am fairly certain the NASA people know what's on the Moon because they found it.

Since information of this type is compartmentalized, they are the only civilians that know. That's why the only information leaking out from other civilian government employees is just about **UFOs, not the alien lunar bases**. The alien lunar structures are old news, not subject to new leaks, except for Richard Hoagland seminars. It does make sense to put the *meat processing plant* on the moon. If the "cattle" are brought there alive, they can't escape. It is easier for the large mother ships to come in and stock up on the Moon, as the Moon's gravity well is easier to escape from.

Vacuum packaging would be a snap. Let's lay another mistaken belief to rest. If the aliens are so different, how could they eat us? We are both made from the same building blocks of life. Scientists have shown that meteorites landing on Earth usually contain the 70 amino acids that are the basic building blocks of life. If their presence is so common in our solar system, it should be the same in an alien's home system. There have been many accounts from ex-military people, etc., that the captive **Gray's** favorite food at [area 51](#) was strawberry ice cream. This shows they can metabolize Earth protein, sugar, fat, and carbohydrates. It also could mean that some of the Grays might have an internal digestive system. The clone drone "abducting" Grays have an external food absorption system and no reproductive organs.

They were cloned to work and travel in space as a full time job. I believe they were genetically tailored to overcome the problems that arise from their tasks, such as eating in a weightless environment, bone deterioration, etc. Being bred with no reproductive organs means breeding and child rearing of their own kind will not distract them. It also means they can't breed their own kind to turn on their masters, the **Reptoids**. So it looks like the military has figured out that all of the actions of the Grays add up to something that is not to our benefit.

The military has been preparing for the worst, deploying advanced weapons systems and surveillance systems. The need for the very distant early warning satellites became apparent to the military years ago. They would not have spent all that money on a system to warn of incoming friendly visitors. The air forces of several countries have been shooting down and capturing alien spacecraft. It doesn't sound like friendly war games are going on. It's possible the cross breeds being produced will be used against us, so the pure aliens experience no casualties in subduing and harvesting us this time. The crossbreeds are short and fit easily into the small alien craft's cramped space. Are they creating an army out of our own genetic material?

If we were in the alien's shoes and we were traveling through the galaxy, we would have their logistical problems. For instance, why bring an army when you can create one out of your enemies DNA? If they are breeding simply for food it solves another logistical problem. When their migration transport ships leave their home world, they can only be stocked with a finite supply of food. It'll last only so long. When it runs out, they can't send home for more.

They have to stop somewhere and restock with food for the next leg of the journey. Since they haven't settled here in the past, it is obvious they are traveling further. (The reasons they are bound elsewhere will be covered in the next chapter.) We are one of at least two planets that breed food for them. I have been asked: why don't they use something like Star Trek replicators for food? They do. We are their replicators. I know I enjoy replicating.

By relying on us they don't have to expend energy on their ships to recycle whatever would be needed to manufacture food. The alien's methods are similar to what commercial trading company sailors did 200 years ago. The sailors would drop off live sheep on islands along their trade routes. When they would return on subsequent trips, they could stop and have fresh meat. According to experts, the aliens genetically altered us in the past to insure we would survive and multiply. They even removed previous genetic versions that didn't thrive as expected. Remember the **Neanderthals?**

They lived for 200,000 years, right up to 25,000 years ago. At that point in time, that breed completely vanished from their worldwide domain. The strange part of this was that the **Cro-Magnon** man did not displace them. They were just gone. The European Neanderthal population at the time of departure was estimated at 100,000. The **Grays** eliminated them because they had not been fruitful and multiplied. The big hardy Neanderthals had just survived an ice age. All that cold kept food sources scarce, but the Grays wanted numbers. So they upgraded the intelligence of their new breed. For the Neanderthals it was just like getting fired by a boss for conditions beyond your control.

They couldn't get their numbers up due to the ice age restricting their food supplies. The dumb brutes were just at the wrong place at the wrong time. So we were modified genetically to be smarter and more promiscuous. Now you know why there's no link between the Neanderthals and us. They were gone so quickly, no example of interbreeding, clashes, etc., has been found. Later it became apparent why the aliens were very upset by the poor breeding performance of the Neanderthals.

The Aztec Indians written history discloses a large steady **sacrifice of humans to the "Gods"** who lived with them. The aliens had a voracious appetite for "human organs." When the Spaniards arrived, they found the skulls of 250,000 sacrificed humans hanging on hooks in one temple alone. So the aliens had to be disappointed when they returned and found only 100,000 Neanderthals in all of Europe. They were history.

Recently, archeologists have been using laser measuring devices, global positioning systems, and computers to do site comparisons of pyramid and temple complexes at far-flung locations around the world. They found out that the pyramid complexes at Giza, Egypt, Angkor Wat, Cambodia, and a few less famous locations in Central America and Mexico, all lined up with different star constellations in the night sky.

Each complex was laid out so that its ground pattern matched the constellation overhead. There are seven sites, with seven different overhead constellations. The alignments of all the ground sites were off by the same number of degrees from perfect alignment with the constellations, due to drifting of the Earth's orbit, etc., over a long time period. When computers were used to figure backward when the sites would align correctly, it was determined **they were built 10,500 years ago**.

Also, the size of the base of the Great Pyramid at Giza, Egypt and a large Mayan pyramid in Central America were identical to the inch. All of the sites show knowledge of high precision astronomy. All of this information was shown on a show on *The Learning Channel* titled "*Quest For Lost Civilizations*." They said that 10, 500 years ago humans were not capable of pulling off a global construction project of that magnitude or exactness. It should be obvious this was an alien run construction project. History tells us we did supply them the labor and the food.

Those pyramid complexes could have been the alien's version of theme restaurants. On the walls of an ancient structure in South America, appear carved images of the pyramid workers: Blacks, Orientals, Indians, and Norsemen. Now that is very interesting. The Maya were very prolific in carving all manner of things and creatures on their walls, etc. There are no pictures of horses because the Spanish did not bring them to the New World until the 1500s. There are no pictures of wheeled vehicles because the Maya did not use the wheel. They only traveled by foot.

Since there are no pictures of ships, that means the *Blacks, Orientals, Indians* (from [India](#)), and *Norsemen* had to provide their own transportation to work on building the South American pyramids. Just how did those wide spread people know to all get in their boats and show up all at the right time to help build the pyramids? How could such wide spread and diverse people all know to show up **simultaneously**? They did not even speak the same language. It wasn't your typical slavery. There was never any slave trade in history that collected people of all races.

Archeologists have always said there were not enough people living in Egypt to build the pyramids during the time frame in which they were supposed to have been constructed. This may solve that mystery. The **aliens** concentrated hundreds of thousands of workers abducted from around the world at each construction site until those pyramids were completed. Then they would transport them to the next site. [There are over 100 pyramids in Egypt and over 90 newly discovered pyramids in China.](#) It took a lot of work and many workers to build them. When the work was done, a lot of workers were probably eaten.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 19:

*FOOD CHAIN AND THE FIRST BORN  
Angel of Death? Or Alien of Death?*

Something has been bothering me about three biblical incidents. The **aliens** were probably involved in the disappearance of the *Ten Lost Tribes of Israel*. There's no other way 1.2 million people can vanish off the face of the Earth with no archeological trace. Even Hitler's extermination machine could not completely dispose of that much evidence, and they were trying seriously. In the Bible, a traveler returned back from where the tribes were taken, 80 years after their disappearance, with the revelation that the missing tribes had been taken to a land where they could eat no meat, and *every firstborn child was sacrificed to the gods*. Having worked as a meat cutter, I immediately caught the significance of their new diet. Grain fed beef is the tastiest.

But what was the deal about the *firstborn*? There had been two earlier reported slaughters of the firstborn in the Bible, first all firstborn male offspring of the Hebrew slaves, then all firstborn of the Egyptians. **Why the firstborn?** What was the purpose of that? I could think of no relevant answer to the question. Finally I wondered if it had to do with taste. That led me to the answer. Think cattle. At any point in time, the biggest, meatiest offspring will be the firstborn. Being born first, they mature first. THAT was the reason!

All firstborn of sufficient size for slaughter would be rounded up and processed for their meat. This revelation saddened me greatly. It was one more example of humans being led to slaughter by the aliens. They are so good at it. They control us and outsmart us at every turn. It would have been so easy for **the Grays** to telepathically influence the pharaoh to round up and

slaughter the firstborn Hebrew slaves. Then the Grays harvested the Egyptian firstborn about thirty years later.

To complete the operation, the **Grays** would have telepathically influenced the people writing of the events to describe them in the story in the form of a *floating "angel of death."* Yes, imagine that, an "angel" that kills people. Think very hard. *God* does his own work. So the odds heavily favor that *the angel* in question is the employee of someone other than *God*. Are you starting to see the light? Who needs dead bodies? Not *God*. **Grays** and **Reptoids** need them.

The biblical narratives are not far off the mark as far as reporting what actually happened. However the writers ascribed the actions to *God's will*. This could be because they could not conceive of any other explanation; or they were influenced to believe it and write it that way. (We know the **Grays** influence writers by feeding them disinformation.)

Look what they did to a competent writer like [Whitley Strieber](#). They convinced him they are *mankind's spiritual saviors*. It was Whitley himself who reported in one of his books another example of the alien's pattern of mass removal of people for food purposes. He told of a documented report from Ireland a few years ago, in which a local woman witnessed the landing of an alien craft that resembled a large glowing ball of light about thirty feet in diameter. A tall human male emerged from the craft and talked to her for several minutes in a language she couldn't understand.

He was dressed in ancient style clothing. Then he returned to the spacecraft and departed. Later investigators hypnotized the woman and she repeated on tape the exact words the visitor had said. Language professors at a nearby college identified the language as an ancient Celtic dialect. The "visitor's" statement translation said he was the chieftain of several Celtic tribes now living on another world. He had voluntarily departed from Earth on the spacecraft many years ago. (His story and his name matched up with an old local legend telling of the Celtic chieftain who had entered into a round glowing spacecraft 1000 years earlier and departed).

He said he was allowed to return to check on the well being of the tribes left behind, and to say hello. Apparently there are Celtic, Mayan, and Hebrew tribes somewhere that need to be brought home in a *new Exodus*, or liberated and become trading partners with us.

Additionally, I found that recently archeologists have found evidence that some of the *10 Lost Tribes of Israel were moved to "new pastures"* (so to speak) as if it were a cattle operation (it was). Some may have been moved to Russia, Europe, and Asia. Migration of large populations to better lands is something that has happened throughout history. The gypsies move from India to Europe is another example. Those moves to areas where there was room for expansion to increase population apparently were triggered by "outside stimuli."

The **Reptoid** food chain will have to be broken in four places. All four worlds will then have to supply them with alternate protein. I'm sure we can work something out. We have a lot of creative chefs here. Plus our scientists are now able to grow living tissue in the laboratory. I bet we can manufacture food that will keep the Reptoids off our backs (and other body parts).

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 20:

WHAT ABOUT RELIGION?

*When the aliens use our religions against us, we don't have a prayer.*

I stated earlier that [Robert O'Dean](#) is selling a video tape that deals with his many years of research into how the aliens had a hand in starting most of the world's great religions for their own sinister purposes. I have not viewed his tape so I don't know what he has uncovered. I have found a few possible cases of [alien interference using religion](#) myself though. A lot of this has to do with cultures that never had any contact with each other, but had similar religious beliefs, practices or customs. I am not talking about *God* having a universal influence.

Pagan customs, such as *human sacrifice "to the gods"* in widely diverse cultures, may show an influence where the aliens openly let these ancient people know they were eating them. Being superstitious savages, they let the gods feed at will. The [old Islamic](#) and [Norse religions](#) taught that if you died in battle or in a holy war you would be taken to heaven. The legends of both cultures contained eyewitness accounts of bodies floating up to the sky from the battlefields. How many bodies have the aliens levitated off battlefields from the many times they have started religious wars?

The aliens dropped a big hint about this themselves. During one of [Whitley Strieber's](#) abductions, the aliens asked him if he knew what caused the [fall of the Roman Empire](#). **Whitley** talked for about 30 minutes, covering everything he had studied about the subject. When he finished, the two aliens who had been listening to him agreed telepathically that, "He doesn't have a clue." This seemed to indicate that our view of past events was wrong. What really started me looking into this occurred a few years later. I had been listening to a radio talk show and someone used the old cliché, "Is the Pope Catholic?" Another person on the show said, "Not necessarily, of the first four Popes, two were Jewish."

That caught my attention. I consulted with a friend who was an ex-priest in [the Roman Catholic Church](#). He told me more information than I wanted to know. He had done many years of research and had left the church as a result of what he found. He said the truth he found is more miraculous than what the church would have you believe. This seems to be the same story that the alien was referring to. I don't think **Bob Dean** talks about this on his tapes. Mr. Dean said *Jesus* made many statements that showed he was aware of alien influence.

The information I have is the other side of the coin. It is about what *Jesus* did. I had a hard time believing it until a year ago, when I saw a movie on TV about it that agreed with my friend's story, "The Inquiry," starring [Harvey Keitel](#) and [Keith Carradine](#). After [Jesus was crucified and supposedly dead and buried](#), the Roman authorities kept getting reports that he had been seen in different locations stirring up trouble against Rome. A high official was dispatched from Rome to investigate. His investigation was brutal. He tortured people until somebody revealed [how Jesus' death had been faked](#). *Jesus* had been given wine laced with myrrh. The local citizens knew back then, that if you drank this it would dull your senses and if enough was taken, put you in a catatonic state simulating death.

In "*The Bible As History*" by **Wemer Keller**, the author, states,

"We read in an old [Jewish Baraita](#):

"Anyone who is lead out to execution is given a small piece of incense in a beaker of wine to numb his senses .... The good women of Jerusalem have a custom of dispensing this generously and bringing it to the victims."

**Moldenke**, who has done much research into *Biblical flora*, has this to say:

"Wine mixed with myrrh was given to *Jesus* just before the Crucifixion to lessen the pain, just as in the days before anesthetics, intoxicating drinks were poured into the unfortunate patients on the eve of big operations."

[Wemer Keller](#) goes on to relate that *Jesus* was crucified at 9 AM and "died" at 3 PM. He states it was a known fact that crucified people always took two days to die. So what really happened? *Jesus* was obviously given wine laced with a heavy dose of myrrh. That is why he stumbled and

fell several times when carrying the cross. He was WUI, (walking under the influence). It was also known then, if a really heavy dose of wine and myrrh was taken your breathing and heart function would stop. It also had a preservative effect.

This would all wear off in about 40 minutes and you would come back to life, usually with no brain damage from lack of oxygen. In "*The Inquiry*," the investigating Roman official had three prisoners crucified as a test. He had his men give them wine with myrrh. When they all stopped breathing he had the crosses laid out on the ground. After about 40 minutes two of the men revived. He had the crosses raised back up to finish the job.

The official dispatched soldiers to find and arrest *Jesus*. They came back only with a rumor that *Jesus* had sailed to Rome, to the enemy's heart. The real miracle started here. *Jesus* and an unknown number of companions went to Rome. "The Inquiry" ended there. The facts the movie is based on are found in the two books I mentioned in this chapter.

Instead of doing what Moses did when he confronted Pharaoh, *Jesus* started a religion that caused a bloody civil war in the heart of Rome. The lifeblood of any government is money. *Jesus* was able to cause Rome to bleed money. Lack of money can destroy a country's infrastructure. This limited the Roman government's ability to maintain its offensive and defensive military capabilities. That happened when money was diverted from the Roman state religion into *the new religion Jesus started*.

It led to the collapse of the entire empire, and freedom not just for the people of Israel, but for millions of others from the British Isles to Africa, that had been under Rome's heel. That accomplishment was far more spectacular than what Moses did. Remember that *Jesus* was a marked man [his wounds]. He was operating under the nose of the enemy. He was wanted dead. The Romans were actively looking for him.

*Jesus'* mission was a planned operation. Jews do not convert people. If a non-Jew wants to convert to Judaism, rabbis try very hard to discourage them. The **Jewish popes** were making sure a religion was established that would not allow the Romans to ever enslave Israel again. They wanted their homeland to be holy to the Roman people also. Does this seem to make sense? The [historical story of Jesus was changed around by a series church leaders to make it more supernatural and awe inspiring to give their church members a God-like figure to worship.](#)

The true story was a successful tale of the brilliant subversion of the monolithic Roman government. **Whitley Strieber's** alien abductors knew what had really happened to the Roman Empire. They were apparently checking out our knowledge of their past activities to see if we ever caught on to them pulling strings. Huge body counts from civil wars, religious wars, etc., play right into their hands, as always. In the big picture, Rome was stepping on the alien's toes. I have found no specific evidence the **Grays** used *Jesus* as a tool to bring down Rome.

I believe that *Jesus* and the Grays were both working toward that goal simultaneously for their own reasons; *Jesus* for freedom of his people, and the **Grays** for the restoration of the status quo that existed before the advent of the Roman Empire. The Grays had a more productive source of food before Roman rule. Roman rule interfered with alien plans to breed more humans. So the aliens would have been very interested in eliminating the Roman Empire because it had a negative effect on their harvesting activities. Population increases in captured countries were stifled because the Romans cleared the local populations off their land.

The confiscated land was given to prominent and powerful Roman citizens. Many of the displaced people were herded into cities and used as slaves. The slaves were not allowed to breed at will. This meant there would be fewer people for the aliens to harvest. The widespread domination of many countries by the Roman Empire resulted in what is called "*Pax Romana*." That means "Roman Peace."

Roman soldiers to prevent rebellion and to control the local citizens garrisoned the countries conquered by Rome. As a result, a widespread peace existed because the various countries could not make war on each other, or on Rome. Religious wars were impossible to start because a religion would have to take on the local Roman garrison first before they could attack another religious group. War had been one of the chief sources of protein for the alien harvesters.

To add insult to injury, the Romans fed Christians to hungry lions, *instead of hungry Reptoids*. That was probably the last straw for the aliens. The Roman Empire had to go. There is other evidence of alien presence. Noah lived 600 years. Methuselah lived 969 years. Does that suggest anything to you? Ponce De Leon later went on a quest for the *Fountain of Youth* in the New World. The legends of long life were still known in the New World in his time.

The aliens used time field generators and altered human genetics for long life to increase populations when they were visiting in the New World also. There are many more references to alien interference throughout history in the book, *Close Encounters of the Fourth Kind*. If you need more examples, you can find them there. It is a "must read" for people who would like a wide variety of background information.

The book records the large amount of evidence gathered at the conference held at MIT by all scientific disciplines to determine the agenda of the aliens. I highly recommend it. You should get Mr. Dean's tape also. It is titled "*The Greatest Story Never Told*." And that's not the only suppressed knowledge that I encountered while researching the alien connection to our major religions. I don't know who or what was able to suppress this really startling religious information, but it will probably make you mad.

It made me mad to realize that the human race has been kept in the dark about our true Biblical history and our destiny by some of our fellow human beings. Those people are traitors to their own race. In the book, "*Bloodline of The Holy Grail*," by Laurence Gardner, it is revealed that *Jesus* and his brother James had sons whose descendants have been tracked by the Roman Catholic Church to the present day, but whose existence has been kept secret for reasons of political expediency and to maintain credibility and **control**. The other book of revelations is titled, "*The Tomb of God*," by **Richard Andrews** and **Paul Schellenberger**.

It reveals a long suppressed secret, that Christ's body actually rests in a tomb in a town called Rennes-Le-Chateau in France. A Catholic priest there unearthed ancient parchments that led him to a buried fortune and the location of the tomb. Apparently *Jesus* did travel and do more in life than we have been told. And the Roman Empire fell. Remember France was under the domination of the Roman Empire also. Could it be that *Jesus* caused the fall of the Empire by behind the scenes political subversion of some sort? Or was it a religious conquest by conversion along the lines of a *Moslem jihad* (holy war)?

*Jesus* himself thought that inspired people could do miracles. Remember, *Jesus* said, "You are as *Gods*. What I do, you can do, and even more." That message is in the Bible. My mother used to tell me, "The *Lord* helps those who help themselves." Kind of sounds like the same message. So, it will be necessary for you to take action to save yourselves from what's coming.

If you are a *religious person*, you need to know that prayer will not help in this situation. *God* has no favorites in this matter. Four billion years of a continuing food chain on Earth proves what *God's plans* are. We are all creatures of *God*. Life has been feeding on life since life began. *God* has always let life feed on any other life without interference. I can cite many examples of this and some are unpleasant.

So, if *God* lets sharks and worms eat us, why would he stop highly intelligent alien beings? The facts show we're part of the alien food chain. We are a part of it on a periodic basis with two different harvest time cycles. The first cycle I believe is to feed the local alien "cattle ranchers." Every 50 to 90 years or so the locals round up a good-sized batch of humans to restock their meat lockers.

Every 50 to 100 years they have a huge harvest, sometimes as much as half the world's population. The large harvests are used to restock the food lockers of the mother ship fleet carrying their excess population from their home worlds to resettle them elsewhere. To change this recurring nightmare, a lot of us need to see the light. Religious leaders should get the word out that the aliens are not devils or demons, just *God's creatures who need to eat*. Some religions have already issued statements that extraterrestrial beings are not demons.

The **Gray** and **Reptoid aliens** have used religion against us in the past. Now it can be used against them. The aliens can create a false religious experience in people's minds using telepathic frequencies by electronic means to make you cooperate. To fight that we need to develop electronic countermeasures. *God* doesn't need to show off. It's proven the **Grays** can **control the minds of implantees** from a great distance.

The **Grays** make the implantees feel calm, love, or euphoria during an abduction to keep them under firm control. As I said before, *praying to God won't help*, as HE hasn't shown favoritism for one form of life over another in *HIS food chain plan*. Life feeds on life. Sorry. That is the way *God* set things up. Defend yourselves. *GOD WILL LET YOU*.

There are many people who don't want to hear new ideas about *God*, the Bible, or religion. You know who you are. Some of you have those bumper stickers on your cars that say, "*God* said it, I believe it, that settles it." That's great. Our *God* does not require human sacrifices, so don't let any of the "new" ideas presented in this book, ever make you think that this book is just a lot of BS, or far-out science fiction or against traditional religious beliefs.

The **aliens** have looked upon church congregations in the past in a way that gives a new meaning to the religious term "flock." It is the "food source" definition. So don't let your flock be led to slaughter. *God* may let you add a final chapter to the Bible when our people join (politically) the federation of peaceful beings, (beings He has created). Peace on Earth will be an elusive dream.

How Mistaken Belief *Jesus/God* Stops Abductions Came About.

I was fairly sure that *God* wasn't protecting people from abduction. (HE doesn't protect us from HIS food chain, so why would HE stop abductions?) I have come to the conclusion that there are logical reasons why people who scare away alien beings about to abduct them, mistakenly believe that *prayer prevented the abduction*.

I looked at the premise of why religious abductees think that *God* or *Jesus* stopped their abduction. In a through analysis of the sequence of events in a typical abduction, I've determined that the people that think they are driving the aliens away with prayer have already been abducted and returned! The abductees usually wake up as they are being returned. At that point in time the abductee's memory of everything that came before was already erased as part of the *Standard Operating Procedure* during the abduction while on the ship, so when they awake they are seeing the aliens for the "first time" and "get religion" out of fright. Then they call on *Jesus* and think it made the aliens leave, but the aliens were departing anyway.

They were finished with the abduction. Look at it on a subjective basis to see it from the abductee's point of view. In a regular abduction, the abductors erase your memories. When they



bring you back, you wake up and see them. You get frightened and say, “*God or Jesus save me!*” The abductors were leaving anyway because they had just brought you back.

This makes you deduce that because you said “*God save me,*” that they ran away. (That they can go zipping through solid walls when they depart makes it look even more like God has frightening supernatural beings into wild flight.) I thought of another analogous situation where loss of memory could cause you to incorrectly perceive the actual situation. Imagine that a woman was given a date rape drug and knocked out. She was raped while unconscious, and then the rapist is getting dressed to leave. The woman comes out from under the drug's influence, sees the near naked rapist and screams out “*Jesus save me!*” Or “*police, rape!*”

The rapist runs off. If she is very religious, or not, she now thinks that *Jesus*, or screaming, may have saved her from rape. She has no memory of the rape, just like an abductee has no memory of the abduction. Commonly in those type cases she will not know for sure if she was raped unless there is physical evidence. In abductions, most abductees don't know what physical evidence to look for, and don't call the police to report it as a kidnapping. As a result, no police detectives are called out to check for physical evidence.

Therefore the abductee has no solid evidence that the abduction already occurred. The problem is there are few other circumstances where a person is rendered unconscious with memory loss during a crime/experience except abduction and date rape. The thing to keep in mind is there are few other circumstances where you “regain consciousness,” or “wake up from sleep,” and suddenly see something that will frighten you out of your wits and make you pray to *God*. The point is, you are coming out of blank memory, or sleep, and see something that frightens you.

From your viewpoint, you are seeing it for the first time. If you have no memory of the aliens, then suddenly see them, you would think you were seeing them for the first time. (I know my own mother would say “*God help me,*” if she awoke to see alien beings). So we are back to square one about prayer stopping abductions. The abductions were already over at that point. Maybe the aliens believe prayer could stop them, because they make sure you can't pray to stop the abduction. Put another way, it does not matter if praying does work to stop abductions or if displaying a gun would work to stop abductions or if shooting the gun at the aliens would work.

This is because at the start of the abduction, the abductee is rendered unconscious (or nonfunctional) and unable to pray, brandish a gun, or fire shots at the aliens because the aliens routinely electronically paralyze the abductee. *Standard Operating Procedure* is almost always to neutralize the nervous system of the abductee at the very start. Most abductees who later remember the abduction, say they were paralyzed and could only move their eyes. Their minds were made clouded and slowwitted. They never had a chance to pray or shoot. When someone like this comes back to full functionality after the abduction, it is irrelevant whether praying or gunfire will work because the aliens are already departing.

Prayer or fright or bullets are not “stopping” the aliens from doing anything because it is already over. So even the Pope with a pistol can't stop something that is already over. It's over. I had someone tell me they know a person that stopped two different abductions by praying, and the aliens never came back. Again, that abductee on subsequent abductions awakes after each abduction with his mind wiped of that particular abduction.

Since abduction memories are again not fresh in his mind, and he sees the aliens, he gets scared, and calls out to *Jesus* again. Again, the aliens leave because they are done with this abduction too. If the abductee is slated to be continually abducted and the aliens noticed that he woke up and was frightened on one or more previous abductions because he came out from under the electronic ether before they left, in subsequent abductions they can give him an increased mind zap to keep him out longer. That will give the aliens a chance to leave before

the abductee regains consciousness. The **Grays** do have a record of trying to not frighten the abductees unnecessarily.

They are not stupid. They don't want any damage done to their "property." So from the abductees point of view, the abductions would have stopped completely, since they now have no memory of new abductions because they are zapped out as long as necessary to prevent them from seeing anything.

The point of this *religious chapter* is to show **the aliens know history better than we do**, because they were there and influenced most of it for their own purposes. They could telepathically control the minds of major figures in the Bible. The way living conditions were structured in biblical times also shows a strong alien influence. Religious laws, rules and regulations in the old Hebrew and Moslem religions were very strict in their living arrangement requirements. Kings and rich people with many wives were required to keep their women in their own privately guarded harem.

Average men were required (when away from home) to keep their wives in a public guarded harem. This treatment was akin to keeping your animals in a stable. It gets even better. The men were only allowed to breed with their wives in the month of December. The public religious run harems were structured along the lines of a convent. The women referred to each other as sisters. I'm sure this was popular with the men when they had to be away at war, out fishing, or away trading in a camel caravan, as their wives were protected. They were being watched by "the church." Here's how this benefited the aliens. These harems were breeding stables for them.

**This is cattle control.** The "cows" were concentrated at central locations. This was most likely a hybrid-breeding program, just like today. By concentrating women of childbearing age in central locations, it was much easier for the aliens to examine their physical condition, and impregnate all of them with hybrids and then harvest all the hybrids at the same time. Religious laws were making this possible. Each man was required to have two sons from each of his wives. That's right, *required by religious law*. This was a widespread program. Sultans in Turkey had guarded harems too. Even the Catholic Church carried on the practice.

The use of nuns and convents may have been an attempt to copy the religious practice, which the Jews and Moslems had used, except the **Catholics used it for church work**. The nuns in the early days of the Catholic Church were being bred, most likely by the aliens, as proven by archeological evidence. I am referring to newspaper accounts over the last fifty years of the finding of fetal and infant skeletons when very old convents in Italy were torn down. Baby skeletons were usually found in inaccessible places such as inside hollow walls, etc.

I always wondered how **nuns** could be engaging in sex and then killing infants. What these finds indicate to me now, is that those could be the *discarded bones of alien meals*. If that many bodies were hidden in walls, the smell from decomposition would have been horrendous and unbearable. It would have brought an investigation. If all the protein were stripped off the bones first, there would be nothing to decompose. This is similar to a practice from ancient Israel that also seems highly suspicious. I found out how the ancient Israelites may have unknowingly fed the bodies of their dead to the **Reptoids**.

The bodies of the dead were left in caves exposed to the open air for a year. When the year was up, the families went back and collected the bones and put them in a limestone ossuary box. Something had disposed of all the flesh. So, it was a burial ritual the **Reptoids** could take advantage of. I learned of this from an archeology show on TV about the ossuary box that supposedly had been used to hold the bones of James, brother of *Jesus*.

Even *Jesus* was buried this way. His body was placed in a cave. Then it vanished? I'm not

trying to be irreligious here, but it does make you wonder. Leaving bodies in caves, unburied, may have just been a part of the Reptoid's harvesting program. Keep in mind most people back then had a life span that ended in their thirties. So it was not like the burial caves were getting mostly bodies from very old people.

All ages would be left in the caves, from babies on up. The caves were described as being very cool. That would tend to make meat keep longer. Don't forget, the **Grays** have the technology to move a body or skeleton through a solid wall. I'm sure with that level of technology they could remove meat from a skeleton. In addition to this on-site butchery, there is evidence of low altitude on board ship meat processing immediately after abduction. There were two old cases reported of blood and meat scraps falling from the sky.

Recently there have been several cases where cow skeletons that were completely stripped of meat have fallen from great height to land in the tops of trees and onto very high fences. In the old North Carolina cases in the nineteenth century, two different incidents of blood and flesh falling from the sky were recorded. They happened in Sampson County and in Chatham County thirty-four years apart. Both incidents were similar. The first blood bath happened on Feb. 15, 1850 on Thomas Clarkson's farm.

The *Fayetteville North Carolinian* newspaper reported, "On the 15<sup>th</sup> Feb.'s, 1850, there fell within 100 yards of the residence of Thos. M. Clarkson in Sampson County, a *shower of Flesh and Blood*, about 250 or 300 yards in length. The pieces appeared to be flesh, liver, lights, brains and blood. Some of the blood ran on the leaves, apparently very fresh. Three of his (T.M.C.'s) children were in it, and ran to their mother exclaiming, "Mother there is meat falling!"

So it looks like a UFO crew cleaned out the slaughterhouse section of their craft before departing. This seems like it would have to be standard operating procedure because it would be impractical to carry trash into space just to dump it.

## CHAPTER 21:

### WHAT CAN WE DO ABOUT THE ALIENS?

If the aliens need Earth as a place to restock their in-flight food supplies, we must change Earth from being their ranch to a market that we run. We can make food available to them in exchange for technology, trade goods, and information about other races. To negotiate this agreement, we need to be in a position of great strength very soon. **Neil Armstrong** stood up and told us the truth is covered up. I believe he did it now because he knows things are coming to a conclusion. From what I can tell, the government may be building up our defenses on a small scale.

They have only the [Black Budget funds](#) available to build Star Wars weapons and our saucers. We need to go on a full-scale domestic war footing like we did in World War II. All industries need to be mobilized to produce a sizable defense force that poses a threat to the alien mother ships and can force negotiations. Open congressional hearings may cause enough public alarm, that congress may do something along the lines of declaring war. It's that serious. We are at a technological stage where we pose a limited threat to the aliens.

We can use some of their technology against them. This gives the aliens two logical courses of action in response. They can neutralize us and restock the planet with humans from one of their other preserves. Any technology here would be removed, and the next batch of humans would be starting from the Dark Ages. Or they could process everyone on the planet over six years of age, and stockpile the meat on the Moon for later use.

They could then supervise a breeding program to restock the planet. They'd be like "Gods" to those people and start the cycle all over again. Something has to be done. It all starts with you. Call your congressman and ask that open hearings be held to uncover the entire alien matter. Tell your friends. Write letters to the editor of your local newspaper asking them to ask congress to hold the hearings. Ask your church leaders to get involved.

They especially must convince a large segment of the population that some of *God's* other creatures have been interacting with us since biblical times. It's in the Bible. Mankind has grown out of its childhood. We have to be responsible for our destiny. Remember that *God* is not playing any favorites here. He has always allowed any form of life he created to feed on any other life. You have to look at basic purpose.

- What is the purpose of the [large structures on the Moon?](#)
- What is the purpose of the removal of large population groups?
- For what purpose would you transport them to the lunar structures?
- They are not office buildings, factories, or hotels. So you tell me. What purpose would humans serve being there?

Yeah. The main course.

Advanced races don't need slaves any more than we do. It's just more mouths to feed. If the aliens intended to feed the large groups of people they abducted in the past, they would have taken large quantities of food along to feed them. There is no record of that ever happening. It's as if they expected the humans to suddenly stop eating. I believe that is what happens when we die. If the lunar structures are factories, what happened to all those "workers?" Send more workers, the last ones were delicious. I hope none of us would willingly get on an alien saucer because we fall for the old "we're taking you to Heaven" trick. Never accept a ride from a stranger.

If anyone has any evidence the aliens are doing something helpful and friendly for mankind, please contact me with the proof. So far I haven't been able to find any evidence of helpfulness that was not in the best interest of the aliens. Keep in mind that if the **aliens were behind plagues in the past**, that all they would have to do to avoid catching the disease is to properly cook or irradiate the meat. That's right. Just like we cook hamburger meat to 160 degrees to kill E-coli bacteria or make germ-free **MREs** (*Meals Ready-to-Eat*) using irradiation. Many millions died in the **Black Plague**. Forty million people died in the Spanish influenza epidemic from 1918 to 1922. In both epidemics people were told to stay home and let the authorities remove all the dead victims. Where did the bodies go? Did all those deaths result in more food to go?

I know this may sound like bad science fiction, but I think the purpose of the **Lunar Prospector satellite** that was launched in January 1998 was to pinpoint any active or inactive alien bases on the Moon. In 1995 the **Clementine lunar probe** sent back pictures taken in the near infrared of a large underground base. The aliens may have left a stockpile of abduction class saucers and their fuel in an underground installation.

That would be a logical thing for the aliens to do. Why carry a bunch of transport craft with you between the stars when they can be left in the area where they are needed. If we secure them for our use, the aliens could no longer employ them for abduction. The large mother ships may not be suitable for abduction work. Over the last 50 years, any time the larger craft have been observed, they have not exhibited the maneuverability of the smaller craft. We have been shooting down and/or capturing their small local craft for years, and more keep showing up for abductions.

They must have additional craft and crews nearby. On the *Feb. 2, 1998 Art Bell Show*, **Sean Morton** stated he believed the US military had reactivated an alien base on the moon and there were between 2500 and 5000 personnel now stationed there. **Art Bell** said there had been a

flurry of “fast walkers” observed in close proximity to the Moon by a group of astronomers. They have been taking photographs of the alien structures and couldn’t miss the saucer activity. They may be some of “ours.” Let’s hope they are setting up an ambush. If the aliens are smart, they will send in a scout to check out their old lunar facilities before they expose their mother ships to danger.

I don’t think we are ready for the alien war machine. If they hold the mother ships outside the solar system and send back to the home world for a large military attack force, we are in deep trouble. They most likely have stand off weapons to use on us without even exposing themselves to attack. The people at **NASA** who know what’s going on have good reason to be scared. Even if we stop the aliens this time, we may find it necessary to pay a visit to their home world and let them know they are not welcome here for their old purposes.

This graphic demonstration can be easily accomplished with one of their small saucers. We could carry a one-megaton nuclear weapon with a timer to the alien home world. Our crew could park it in orbit and then proceed to the capitol city with a message that this is a friendly warning to stop using humans as a food source. If they want food we can work out a trade agreement to supply them. We should set up a monitoring outpost in the outskirts of their star system to warn us of any fleets of mother ships heading our way.

This outpost should have nuclear defense capability. We also need some outposts like this around our solar system for defensive reasons. We must be vigilant for internal disruptions on Earth that are caused by the agents of external forces. Any attempts to weaken us economically or militarily need to be examined carefully to see who is behind it. Any treaties we enter into with the aliens we will have to enforce militarily. They are not to be trusted. Never. They have already broken one treaty. They will agree to anything to guarantee their food supply. We can never trust them. We can trust a hungry lion more. We must keep our guard up and keep them under close observation forever.

The seriousness of the coming situation is enough to make a president cry. Recently a news-wire item was reported on the *Art Bell radio show*, that former President **Jimmy Carter** had been at a book signing for his new book. He was asked by a customer waiting in line, why had he not followed through on his pledge that, if elected, he would reveal the entire truth about UFOs to the American people. Carter did not answer in words, he just looked at the man and tears sprang from his eyes. Any doubt in my mind about whether there was really an alien problem vanished when I heard this. For me, things will never be the same. I now carry a fear in my heart and mind for the whole human race. Every day the public is uninformed about the aliens, is one more day of preparation lost. It’s time to do your part. This is a group effort. Apathy is suicide for everyone.

## **YOU MUST GET INVOLVED**

### **How To Set Up A Sheriffs Department UFO Squad**

I figured out a way for law enforcement to apprehend the aliens when they return to abduct any multiple abductees. There is an electronic monitoring system now used by many law enforcement agencies to monitor those people under house arrest and on electronic leashes. The system has a **GPS** (*Global Positioning System*) and radio transmitter built into an ankle bracelet. All of the monitored people show up on a big monitor screen map at the sheriff’s headquarters. It tells where the person is located every second. The system can be set so that if the monitored person crosses county borderlines, it notifies the sheriff. The person can then be apprehended at the location where the GPS indicates they are.

Check these two websites: <http://www.housearrest.com/gps.htm> and <http://www.housearrest.com/products.htm>. This system could be used to monitor abductees that

volunteer for this type of surveillance. If they are abducted, or if the aliens remove the ankle bracelet, the sheriffs can move in and stake out the abductee's house until the aliens bring them back. Then they can disable the alien craft and arrest the aliens. Disabling the alien craft is the easy part. It is accomplished by the already proven method of disabling the craft's avionics with microwave transmitters. Additionally, if the aliens take an abductee to an underground base, the abductee's ankle bracelet GPS could pinpoint where they are located.

Here is some detailed background on the monitoring system:

### **The Long Arm of the Law**

Many law enforcers are now using a monitoring system that can keep up with the offender at all times. It is used in conjunction with the Global Positioning System. The Global Positioning System is a constellation of 24 satellites that orbit the earth, which was developed by the US Department of Defense for military purposes. These satellites constantly transmit radio signals that are picked up by GPS receivers.

They can determine your location on the globe, any time, anywhere, and in any kind of weather. GPS is not only being used by the military—civilians use this system for many applications such as hiking, boating, and map making. The criminal justice system is now using the Global Positioning System to monitor those serving time outside of jail. What makes it superior to the previous electronic monitoring system is that it tracks the offender 24 hours a day—no matter where he is—at home, at work or in a car. In fact, it can even tell which intersection he is in and what speed the car is going.

Another feature is that boundaries can be set for the offender—green areas where he is allowed to travel in and red areas (perhaps around the victim's home) where he is not allowed. If the offender goes in one of these areas, a warning signal begins to beep and doesn't stop until he is out of the "hot area." Also, his parole officer is notified so he can check on the situation. With this system, the offender's every move throughout the day can be monitored and printed out on a computer if necessary. It's easy to tell if he's been at the scene of a crime. Some refer to it as a "virtual jail." This system takes away the opportunity to commit a crime.

### **How does it work?**

The offender wears an ankle or wrist bracelet and has to carry a mobile tracking pack (the receiver) wherever he goes. This receives signals from the Global Positioning System satellites. They are monitored by a monitoring center. If they don't carry the pack or if they try to cut the bracelet, parole officers are immediately alerted—either by pager, fax, cell phone, or computer.

### **What are the benefits?**

There are a number of benefits for using the electronic monitoring system. It helps reduce the problem of overcrowding in the prison system. It keeps the correctional system from building more prisons, thus saving millions in taxpayer's money. Housing inmates is extremely expensive—from \$50 to \$100 a day per offender. The old electronic monitoring system costs from \$7 to \$10 a day and the GPS monitoring system costs about \$16 a day. Millions of taxpayer's money is being saved. In some places offenders pay their own bill for the monitoring system. They are able to keep working and live in their own home. In Florida, offenders monitored by GPS haven't committed a single felony while on parole.

From: <http://wwwedu.ssc.nasa.gov/fad/detail.asp?offset=70&LessonID=123>

So, there shouldn't be a big problem getting the police involved in abductee monitoring in many jurisdictions. They are "onboard" in alien abduction investigations already in many places, including here in Florida. In Arizona, the Navajo County Sheriff's office investigated the *Travis Walton abduction*, it was even recreated in the movie "*Fire In The Sky*."

James Garner played the detective. There are other well-publicized examples. The police in Australia investigated an abduction case:

**Headline: Abduction claim gives UFOlogists food for thought**

Source: ABC News / Australia, Oct 09, 2001.

Reports of an alien abduction in central Queensland are expected to keep the room buzzing at a national UFO conference in Brisbane this weekend. Police are investigating claims that a Maryborough district woman was abducted from a caravan and transported 600 kilometers to the north Queensland sugar city of Mackay.

Witnesses have told police they saw the woman near Maryborough on Thursday night. She turned up in a dazed and muddled state 90 minutes later at Mackay Base Hospital. UFO investigator Dr. Martin Gottschall is not surprised at the woman's claim.

"These sort of things seem to be happening all around the globe," he said. "What these people will appreciate the most is for other people to suspend judgment for a while; don't call them idiots or crazy or accuse them of trying to create some sort of a hoax. By and large this is rarely the case," Mr. Gottschall said.

Also, if you go to the website below, you can see an excellent news video about police investigating UFOs, with the police chief being interviewed on camera by CBS-TV channel 12 News in Jackson, Mississippi:

<http://wolf1productions.net:8080/ufo/Videos/ufovideo.cfm> -- From the news report:

"NEWSCHANNEL 12 contacted the Air Force for an interview, but they refused to comment on UFO sightings during the 1970's saying,

"Due to the fact that the Air Force is not in the business of investigating UFO claims, it would be inappropriate to go on camera." What was this object police were seeing? We'll continue to investigate as we go in search of the "Unexplained.""

Here in Brevard County, Florida, local law enforcement wants the alien abductors real bad also. There are two sheriffs detectives detailed to investigate abduction cases. The night the aliens abducted my wife, they took 20 other women from the area. My wife saw the women on the ship that night. (That's a hell of a note isn't it, abducting a UFO researchers wife?)

If the craft is brought down, the occupants will be taken into custody by the sheriffs department and held for prosecution. Kidnapping is a capital crime here in Florida. The sheriffs want those aliens behind bars. My son knows the two detectives assigned to the case. They eat lunch at his deli. My guess as to why they got seriously involved may be because a wife, daughter, or girlfriend of a deputy was in amongst the 20 women that got abducted the same night with my wife.

Then the sheriffs would have known it was a real crime. The sheriffs are keeping the investigation completely quiet. It is an ongoing investigation and they don't want a media circus, or New Age believers dancing around bonfires to protest persecution of their "space brothers." Where I'm involved in this is that I'm trying to get the sheriffs the equipment they need to disable the alien craft. They don't even know about me yet. I'm not going to make a fool out of myself promising them equipment that I might not be able to raise the money to buy in a timely fashion. I might have to wait on a big cash advance from the sale of the movie rights to my book.

(Yes, I've already had an offer.)

If things start to get hot and I can't wait on getting military surplus radar, I already have enough commercial microwave transmitters to maybe disable the avionics on one of the alien's small craft, if they are right on top of the equipment. The 12 transmitters total energy output is around 15,000 watts continuous. I wanted to test out this method of disabling avionics myself, with the equipment I had, in case that was all I could get.

As an experiment we tested one of the 1,500-Watt microwave transmitters to see what effect it would have at close range. I had my son aim it through our refrigerator at a 45-degree angle away from the target area, our TV, computer and monitor in the living room. When he turned it on, it nearly fried the TV and computer monitor, causing the pictures on both screens to tear sideways with a lot of snow type interference and garbling of the pictures. It even burned out my digital watch. If it had been pointing directly at the living room, it would have fried everything. It was very impressive.

My son in law was messing with one of these microwave transmitters about 5 years ago in his driveway setting steel wool on fire. He accidentally burned out his car's electronic ignition, stereo, CB radio, and a 2000-watt CB power booster (and the car was not running.) However, I would still like to obtain military surplus radar to use because they put out 6 million watts each, can be set up 5 miles away from the target area where they won't be noticed, and there is a lot more flexibility in targeting the craft. With the commercial equipment I have now there is no targeting flexibility. Don't get me wrong. I am not calling for aliens to be blown out of the sky. It is old-fashioned police work that is needed.

No one is above the law. All the cops need is a modern means to apprehend the perpetrators at low altitude. Our justice system can handle the abduction problem. Neutralize the alien's electronic toys and the sheriffs can take them prisoner if they have the capability to catch them in the act at the scene of the crime. Think of what I'm doing as a technology transfer. I'm giving local law enforcement the equipment they need to catch the criminals by disabling their "get-away saucer."

Our military did figure out that radar pulses interfere with the flight control avionics on aircraft, and alien craft, causing them to lose all control. The military wanted to harden the avionics on our aircraft after the "Forrestal incident" that cost 138 lives. That was due to the ship's new more powerful radar activating the fire control system on an F-4 fighter on the aircraft carrier's deck. It caused the plane to fire a Zuni rocket on the crowded deck with the resulting disastrous fire, explosions, and destruction that followed.

As a result, the Navy had a defense contractor build **high power RF** (*radio frequency*) and **microwave generators** to test carrier aircraft avionic components and shielding in the lab. They found that the testing equipment could fry avionics so well, that they developed the testing equipment itself into an anti-avionics weapons system. Put a laptop computer in a microwave oven for two seconds and see how well it operates after that. The original microwave oven from Amana Corporation was called the *Radar Range*. Microwaves interfere with electronic equipment.

People with pacemakers have to avoid operating microwave ovens. Just a small amount of radiation leakage can fry their pacemaker. The skin of the small alien craft is not shielded against RF/microwave penetration because it must allow the electromagnetic fields that their propulsion system generates to pass out through the skin to propel the craft. (Their field generators are internal, there are none mounted on pylons hanging outside the craft.)

Skin shielding would hold in all the power generated. It would be like a large microwave oven inside. The aliens avoid flying their craft near active radar at military airfields and commercial airports. They stay away from my county here in Florida until the base radar at Patrick AFB, Cape Canaveral NAS, and Melbourne International airport are shut down at night when flight operations cease. There was a case reported a few years ago where a UFO followed a policeman who was driving in his patrol car. When the UFO overtook him, he pointed his radar gun at the UFO and it dodged all over the place to avoid the weak radar pulses it was putting out. It zigzagged around like that for about a minute, then zoomed off.

Many people think that the military should be the ones to catch the aliens, but that is another



problem. The military is aware of the abduction problem, but won't do anything about it. They have secrets to protect.

The "big secret" is that we have copied much of the alien's propulsion and weapons technology. We HAVE to keep that fact secret from the aliens themselves; and from our Earthly adversaries. Our military does not want to reveal to the aliens that we have copied their technology and may be using it against them in the future.

The fact that the aliens pose a major threat to humanity must also be kept secret from the public, so that our economy and society will not be devastated as predicted by [the Brookings report](#). Luckily, the local sheriffs' dept. did not need any convincing from me. Now you know why it is a job for law enforcement. Law enforcement has no military secrets that would be compromised, so they are the only organization that can and will stop the aliens from abducting people.

The idea here is for the sheriffs to first determine that the abductee was taken (by ankle bracelet alarm), then drag out the radar or microwave equipment and position it so it can be used when the alien craft returns the abductee to their home a few hours later. (That's returning to the scene of the crime, of course.) When the sheriffs eyeball the craft, they will turn on the radar equipment and paint the craft, knocking out its avionics. I've thought about doing this all myself, and have had contact with people that want to do it themselves in their own cities.

The problem with doing this privately is that it is dangerous for the people doing it. I had really thought long and hard about doing it all by myself, then calling the media and the cops. There are too many things that can go wrong, and you need a large well armed organization like a sheriffs dept. with manpower, helicopters, SWAT, etc., that is available as backup if things go terribly wrong. For instance, how could private individuals counter an alien retrieval team coming in and neutralizing all electrical equipment and the nervous systems of everybody on your premises where you are holding the aliens?

So this is a job for law enforcement. Their job is dealing with the scum of the Earth, and now the scum of the universe. That's what they get paid for. Their job is to protect us. I've asked for feedback from people regarding how well they thought the ankle bracelet system would work as an "abduction alarm." The comment I got most often was that the aliens would just turn off the ankle bracelet system. Turning them off, no matter who does it, or how it is done, triggers the alarm at the monitoring station because it interrupts the "real time" data stream of GPS telemetry from the ankle bracelet.

Since the aliens usually come at night when the abductee is asleep, or zonk them out if they are awake, they won't be able to read what's in the abductee's mind concerning the ankle bracelet being used to catch the aliens. In case the aliens just show up, each abductee can be told to physically struggle against the aliens when they arrive. That way the aliens will zonk them out immediately for their own safety, and again, the abductee's mind will be unconscious and unreadable.

The ankle bracelet also measures the mass inside of the bracelet. If it changes, it signals that it is being tampered with and sets off the alarm. The **Grays** are not smart enough to defeat it. Another comment I got was that the aliens could neutralize the ankle bracelets by slowing down time or zapping them electrically.

All of those time/electrical effects are localized in the area of the abductee's home and would immediately set off the alarms at the ankle bracelet-monitoring center. That is because, again, it would interfere with or stop the continuous real time telemetry data stream that the ankle bracelet transmitter was putting out. The instant the monitoring system loses contact with the ankle bracelet, it sets off the alarm. So when the aliens slow down time in the area of the

abductees house, or flood the area with enough static electricity to disable camcorders, it would also neutralize the electronics in the ankle bracelet, severing its link to the monitoring system.

When it goes offline, the alarms go off. There's no way around it. It's easy to say the aliens can do this and can do that. The reality of the situation is that the Grays on the small craft doing abductions don't carry the basic tools or electronic materials needed to make gadgets that could ever bypass the ankle bracelets. They also lack the electronic testing devices to analyze the electronics in the ankle bracelet, and they are not that skilled as electronics technicians to be able to analyze the devices, and whip up a countermeasure.

They are nowhere near being competent electronics technicians. Some of the observations I've made about what Grays can and can't do comes from a lot of research into the experiences of abductees who saw what Grays did or how they reacted in certain situations. I don't "speculate" based on wishful thinking, etc. For instance, a multiple abductee once used a magic marker to put red spots all over her body to mess with **the Grays**.

They came and abducted her and when they got her on the ship, they spent almost the entire time of her abduction on board crowded around her trying to figure out what was wrong. They never did figure it out. They wasted so much time on her they did not perform their usual procedures on her or most of the other people they abducted that night. If they had just read her mind, they could have found that she did it but they got so flustered they didn't.

So, we are not dealing with mental giants here. An abductee I know gave me her take on the technical capabilities of the Grays: She said it is possible that they are fairly simple minded creatures that understand "the operation" of a technology that was handed down to them. They do not have the intellect or the production facilities to create new technology for themselves. After all, there are millions of humans who can drive a car or fly an airplane, but extremely few that possess the intelligence and skills to build either starting from beginning to completion of a successful product.

Most of us can't even build a flashlight. These are not infallible space geniuses. They do make mistakes; having a 3% error rate as tabulated from all abductee reports by the major researchers in the field and reported at the conference at **MIT**. They listed many of the different type stupid mistakes the Grays made. The 3% error rate was not in their overall operations in the solar system. It referred only to their methodical abduction operation that they did by rote, day in and day out.

They would screw up doing things that should have been so routine that even us lowly humans would have done better. The mistakes they made were:

- returning people to the wrong place such as other people's houses naked,
- in the woods instead of their house,
- in the basement instead of their bedroom,
- putting their clothes on backwards,
- putting women's underwear back on men,
- putting cars back jammed into driveways sideways,
- putting cars down into the middle of cornfields (then coming back to get them and putting them on the highway),
- setting cars down on their roof in the middle of a highway,
- abducting two women and swapping one woman's Kotex for the others Tampon,
- and much more.

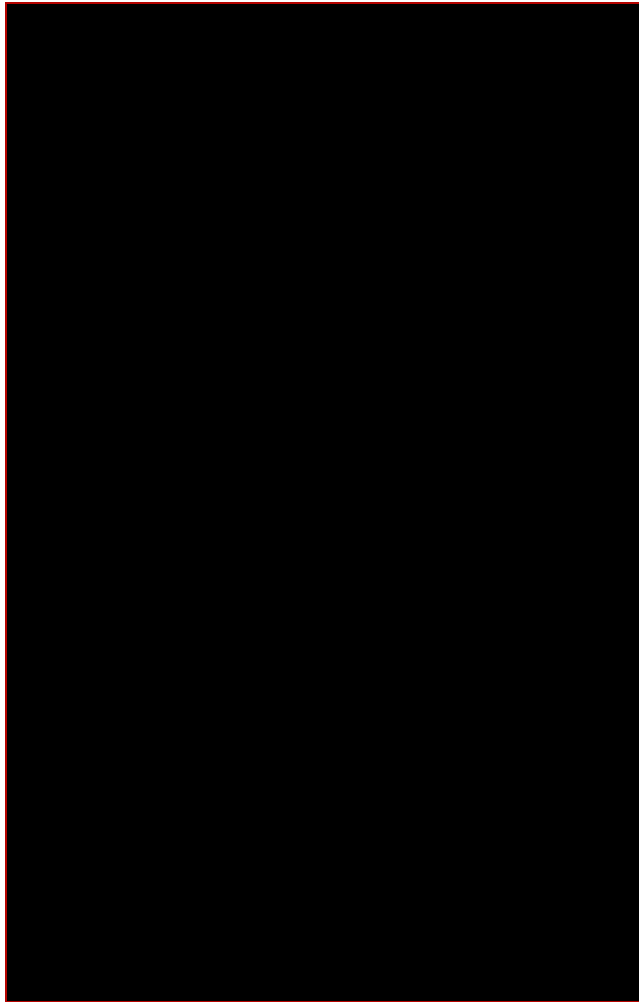
They weren't just clerical errors. As to constructing electronic countermeasures, the **Grays** just don't have the facilities to do that on their small craft. Where are they going to plug in a soldering iron?

Additionally, if they tried a blanket approach, like slowing down time, it would also slow down and distort the continuous GPS telemetry signal, making it look like the person was moving out of the area. That would set off the alarm at the monitoring HQ too. Those devices send a signal in real time that allows the monitoring system to even see the persons direction and speed of travel. There was a man who had been abducted by an alien craft, along with his fishing boat.

When the authorities took a read-out on where the GPS on the boat had been, it showed it had been picked up out of the water and lifted completely over a mountain before being set down somewhere else. As I said earlier, with any luck, we might be able to use the GPS device to pinpoint the location of an underground base if the aliens transport the abductee there with the ankle bracelet working.

Did you know the military has ordered deep penetration low yield nuclear bombs? Why do we need them?

Read: <http://fas.org/faspir/2001/v54n1/weapons.htm>



The US military already knows where many **underground alien bases** are located. Some UFO spotters here in Central Florida think they have narrowed down the area where an [underground](#)

[base](#) is located from watching arrival and departure routes of UFOs abducting people. I hope the sheriffs raid that alien base before it gets nuked. It is too close to home.

This is a nuts and bolts solution to the abduction problem on a local level so that those law enforcement agencies in our hometowns will have the tools needed to:

**A.** Monitor multiple abductees in real time in a manner that CANNOT be defeated by the aliens. (Unless they knock out everybody in a 20 square mile area.)

**B.** Disable the alien craft by electronic means by a method they CAN'T shield against on their smaller craft.

I had *Emailed Stanton Friedman* with details of this plan and he said he thought it might work. He was not patting me on the head so I'd go away.

If he says it will work, it is because he has enough of a scientific and technical background, being a nuclear physicist who worked in the aerospace industry, to know that under the laws of physics that it will work. He knows theory as well as nuts and bolts. So do I. I studied aerospace engineering at NYU. Understanding new technologies can be difficult even for a professional engineer if they haven't been keeping up with the latest methods, ideas, and inventions.

Some new technology products I read about recently sound like complete science fiction, but they are being produced. Luckily in this case you don't have to be a rocket scientist to know that something might theoretically work if the technology is already in everyday use. What I am proposing is not outlandish but involves using equipment already available. Police agencies currently want this type of police equipment for their specific law enforcement use, and will soon have available to them a variety of electronic weapons that will disable the microprocessors and electronic ignitions in fleeing cars.

Those units are relatively low power compared to what I am proposing police agencies use to disable the small alien craft. As I said earlier, one of the surplus military radar units puts out six million-watt microwave pulses. This electronic "overkill" is needed to knock out the avionics on the alien craft, fry the electronics of their little hand held people zappers, and their other electronic hand weapons.

I've included a technical description from the patent on one of the low power devices that explains the scientific principles behind the functionality of this method in the electronic disablement of automotive electronic equipment. With a working knowledge of this type device, you will see why our police want to use these methods to stop crime.

## **VEHICLE DISABLING WEAPON**

### **ABSTRACT**

A means of directly injecting radio-frequency electrical current into the electronic circuits of vehicles is described. The disabling current is transmitted through two channels of highly ionized air. The channels are created by the Multi-photon ionization of the air within two beams of far-ultraviolet laser radiation directed to the vehicle. The current flows in a circuit from an electrode near the origin of one beam through the channel of ionized air within it, then through the target vehicle and back along the conductive channel within the second beam.

The current frequency is 100 megahertz and the pulse width is 300 microseconds. The wavelength of the ultraviolet laser radiation is between 180 and 250 nanometers. At the wavelengths and fluence employed, there is little or no ocular hazard.

The calculated theoretical range is two kilometers **NEED** - In both civilian and military applications, there is an obvious need for a means of immobilizing dangerous vehicles without injuring the occupants or bystanders. With no practical method of safely stopping a car, police pursuits too often end with someone dead in the road.

For example, the National Highway Traffic Safety Administration reported that, from 1990 through 1994, an average of 331 people were killed in the United States each year as a result of police pursuits. Of those, an average of 68 "uninvolved" persons were killed annually. Moreover, for every 200 police pursuits in California from 1994 through 1996, one person was killed and four were severely injured.

If the California data are representative, about one-half of one percent of the pursuits in the United States result in fatalities, and two percent in serious injuries. In environments where hostile military or paramilitary vehicles are operating, the need is even greater. For example, the failure to stop an explosive-laden truck at an embassy checkpoint could be catastrophic. Clearly, the security of U. S. and allied personnel would be enhanced by the use of an effective non-lethal Vehicle Disabling Weapon (VDW).

ADVANTAGES- A major advantage of the **VDW** is that it utilizes the type of electrical energy that most effectively disables modern internal combustion engines. Of the several methodologies evaluated, the Final Report of the Institute for Non-Lethal Defense Technologies recommends the direct injection of radio-frequency (RF) current as, "the best approach to stopping ground vehicles because it is the most likely to achieve irreparable damage to the target and is more likely to operate effectively each time." Another major advantage of the VDW is its standoff capability. Its theoretical two-kilometer range greatly exceeds that of other non-ballistic weapons. A police officer or soldier using the VDW would therefore be in far less danger from a hostile target. Moreover, such range would allow the VDW to be employed from a concealed position, thus offering the operator further protection.

(The range could be extended by the development of more powerful lasers.)

The *Vehicle Disabling Weapon* is easily directed. The target may be acquired either by a radar-controlled servomechanism or the manual alignment of a coaxial beam of visible or infrared light. A further advantage is that the VDW may incapacitate one target among many without affecting the others, or swept across a large number of targets to disable them all. Because the VDW is simple to use, it should not significantly affect the operator's ability to control his own vehicle.

The VDW requires little total power to inject its single electromagnetic pulse because the energy is conducted rather than radiated. Of additional value is that the VDW is state-of-the-art. The ability of RF energy to damage the electronic controls of internal combustion engines has been demonstrated many times (Society of Automotive Engineers, 1999). A few of these demonstrations used RF energy radiated through the air. As disclosed by Sutton and Rains (1994), intense bursts of broadband (70 to 1500 MHz) energy from a large dish antenna may disable an automobile's microprocessors. However, the angular width of the radiated beam is about thirty degrees.

This allows its rapid dissipation and possible interference with other equipment. And, as Grove and Reeser (1999) report, "Typical tests cause the vehicle to reduce power or stall, but the vehicle resumes operation upon removal of the radiation." The direct injection of RF energy into electronically governed vehicles has been shown to be the most efficient means of stopping them. In an extensive series of experiments at the Applied Research Laboratory at Pennsylvania State University, RF energy from 250 kHz through 500 MHz was conducted by wire into several types of civilian and military vehicles.

In those tests, 300 microsecond pulses of RF current caused the malfunction of the electronic components damaged most of the electronic systems, and a field strength of 100-1V m

destroyed them. The most commonly induced failures were of the airflow sensor and the crankshaft position sensor. The destruction of those units permanently disabled the vehicle. The higher frequency currents were more effective because they more easily penetrated the seams in the vehicle bodies, and thus more easily reached the cabling of the otherwise shielded microprocessors. In addition, the higher frequencies more closely matched the cable lengths and therefore coupled more energy into them.

Don't forget, this sheriffs' program will only catch some of the aliens some of the time. It is designed to goad the public to make the government take action to force the aliens to change or stop their harvesting operations here.

"There are a thousand hacking at the branches of evil, to one who is striking at the root."

- **Henry David Thoreau**

"If I can't find them, maybe they can find me."

- **Major Greg "Pappy" Boyington**

USMC, WW2 Ace Fighter Pilot, Quote made after Pappy sanded all the camouflage paint off his fighter plane and polished up the aluminum skin so the Japanese pilots could see him better and come up to fight.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 22:

### WORST CASE SCENARIOS

The human race may face total genocide if the **aliens** determine we pose enough of a military threat to them. Over the last 40 years the aliens have done an excellent job of reconnaissance to feel out our military capabilities, right down to snatching airmen off of military aircraft in flight. Currently, only the US military is preparing countermeasures. We have deployed some particle beam weapons, and reportedly have a triangular shaped spacecraft, called the TR3-B that uses a propulsion system copied from the aliens. It may be a military craft with weapons systems.

It is said to be 200 feet long. **Art Bell** and his wife witnessed one of them at 300-foot altitude silently fly slowly over their house in Pahrump, Nevada. It was heading directly toward **Area 51**. Unless the US and all the other governments gear up their defense industries, we could be replaced. If we are in a position of military strength, we can face down the aliens and force negotiations to end this problem. If they need food, we can supply their needs from alternate sources.

**Richard Hoagland** and other UFO researchers believe there is an "inner circle" in control of the captured UFOs and alien technology. Others believe the inner circle or an underground government is assisting the aliens in their efforts, in exchange for their own safety, or alien technology. While probably just conspiracy theories, those possibilities need to be addressed when open congressional hearings are held. Otherwise any defense preparations could be compromised, and countered by the aliens. The small saucers being built at the **Northrup-Grumman** plant could wind up being used against us by the aliens.

Our top government officials may have been misled by the "inner circle" into believing the small saucers will be used to evacuate our top civilian and military leaders if the aliens attack. If traitors are in control behind the scenes, the evacuees could wind up being the first into the meat packing plant.

That would be a sneaky way to eliminate our leadership, leaving people in charge with no grasp of the big picture. A thorough background and security check of key intelligence people is needed. If the rumor is true that our military reactivated an alien base on the Moon and staffed it

with 2500 to 5000 people, it is in jeopardy if they are sold out by the inner circle, they could be an appetizer for the aliens.

We should not underestimate the military capabilities of the aliens. Just because we only found lasers and particle beam weapons on their crashed or captured craft, doesn't mean that's all they have. Several abductees have reported they were told by a small faction of *good Grays* that most of the Grays are evil, and all other alien races are afraid of them. They could have some of the most advanced weapons in the galaxy.

I don't think they have risked exposing any major weapons systems to being captured on the small saucers they've been using for abductions. The small craft they now use seem to be unarmed. I'm sure the aliens are smart enough to not let a superior weapons system fall into our hands in an accidental UFO crash. We know crashes happen.

Congress may never find the people behind the scenes. Putting new people in charge of all the sensitive projects may be necessary. The inner circle could be behind military downsizing, **NASA** cut backs, and nuclear disarmament. The US military is less than half as strong as it was 12 years ago. The Russian government is in such bad financial condition they can't even pay the people guarding their nuclear weapons and material.

If nuclear bombs or missiles were sold to terrorists or countries that support terrorism, it could result in an attack on the United States that would cripple us and make us an easy target for the aliens. If the Russians leave their nuclear weapons unguarded, the aliens can destroy them. The **Grays**, in a sneak incursion, have already reportedly taken nuclear material out of one of our missiles in an underground silo at a heavily guarded base. The supposedly alien controlled inner circle could have engineered current political instability in Asia. It could lead to more chaos and war.

We can never lose sight of **the big picture**. Global problems can cause disasters in the US. Our economy could become as sick as Russia's. A worldwide depression would weaken us militarily, as we have learned from history. The Great Depression in our country resulted in the downsizing of our military and curtailment of the purchasing of all military goods. When World War Two started, we weren't ready or able to stop the German and Japanese military advances. As a result, they overran so much territory, it took 5 long years and millions of lives to drive them back and defeat them.

We can't make the mistake of being unprepared for the aliens. If we defeated their forces locally with no peace/trade agreements forthcoming, we may have to follow up with an attack against their home world based forces. We will need to have a long-range expeditionary force ready to go. This is not going to be easy for us to do with the distances and logistics involved, but something has to be done. Even if we can force the **Reptoids** to negotiate, I believe it will only result in a short-term solution. We have to be permanently ready to enforce the peace.

There's no telling how the aliens will react when they learn our government has copied the equipment they use to live 100,000 years. (Refer to *NY Times* article about China's UFO research). It can create internal problems for humanity too if the "[secret government](#)" or a [New World Order](#) type government uses it only for itself. If absolute power corrupts absolutely, what does eternal life add to the equation? If they can keep a lid on the UFO information for another 100 years, we will have died and they will control the world with no one the wiser.

They can groom their own puppet leaders from the "mortals" or have the "immortals" run things every other generation if they want the power trip experience. So why is it our own government has not been willing to give you eternal life by releasing the technology? They must want the public to be "short timers," who never get a handle on what's going on.

They only want your votes and your money. **They don't want you to learn from history.** They want you and your children to be condemned to repeat it. Why has our educational system been downgraded? They turn out ignorant people who can barely read or write. All of our school children are given easy access to drugs to fry their brains so they can't think or even care. The **CIA** and **DEA** have both run drugs and allowed huge drug shipments into our country.

Even **Clinton** was indirectly linked with some major drug running into Arkansas. Is this at the direction of the alien inner circle? Right now this is only a "*conspiracy theory*." The facts seem to fill in the holes in the puzzle. If "the masses" are ignorant, dull-witted, and "cattle-like," this works in the alien's favor in two ways. We'd pose less of a threat to them, and the Federation wouldn't consider us sentient.

Then we would remain a big cattle herd for the **Grays** and **Reptilians**. If our government has another explanation for what they're doing, we would all like to hear it. Even ancient Egyptians had South American cocaine in their systems. History is repeating itself. Some things never change. **They are using us.**

There are several types of equipment that the **Grays** use that are adaptable into devices that can be used as wide area human nervous system neutralization weapons. They could be used to zonk out entire populations instantaneously. This type of attack would allow the aliens to come in and harvest an entire unconscious population with no resistance. It's just one more scenario we need to prepare a defense against.

Our nervous systems are definitely vulnerable to this type of electronic neutralization. I believe the clothing the Grays wear shields them from those effects. We need to copy the material, at least for the military and police to wear. Somebody should be ready when the aliens get serious. They won't be attacking us with weapons that would blow us to bits, anymore than we slaughter our cattle that way. Making MREs (*Meals Ready-to-Eat*) that way is much too messy.

We know the **Grays** have the capability to fly into a missile base or Air Force base and take over the computers controlling everything, as they've done it in the past. They damn near fired a Russian ICBM that way after they scrambled its targeting computer. It could have landed and detonated anywhere. We need to protect all our critical bases with anti-UFO batteries consisting of automatically aimed particle beam weapons, high power radar transmitters, and RF weapons. Remember the Nike Missile bases that used to defend our major cities from the Soviet bomber threat in the 1960s? It would be great if the government arranged protection for us civilians too by defending our cities once again.

There is one more scenario to worry about. We need to be really alert for this. Twice in recorded history there have been plagues that generated massive loss of life, immediately followed by major saucer sightings.

The first such "harvest" was the "Black Death" plague in the Middle Ages. The second was the 1918 influenza epidemic that killed 40 million people worldwide. It started at Fort Riley, Kansas Army Base and spread with our troops to the battlefields of Europe in World War One through all the troops on both sides and then around the world. Sounds like a good alien plan. Get the soldiers all in the same place for a big war, lots of available prime bodies, then get them all sick for even more deaths. More bodies. And it is expected cause there's a war on.

Over 650,000 civilians died from flu in the US. Just like in the Black Plague, the "government" picked up all the dead bodies for disposal and transported them to storage places. In 1356, the Black Death killed one-third the population of Europe. The dead were hauled off by the wagon-load by the "government." The plague was supposedly caused by fleas carried by rats. Those rats covered a lot of territory! The real "rats" are more mobile.



The *Gray alien "rats" are smart*. By using a plague as cover for their "roundup," any written accounts will not implicate them. There was an article in the 4/29/2002 *US News & World Report*, titled "No Ordinary Plague." It told that researchers at Penn. State had examined many church records from the time of the Black Plague and found no references to it having been spread by rats. **There was no mention of rats anywhere.**

Modern scientists assumed it was *Bubonic Plague*. But the untreated death rate was far higher than Bubonic Plague or any other plague known to science. It is still a mystery how it spread so quickly. Rats are ubiquitous in the spread of modern plague. Well, the rats weren't ubiquitous during the Black Death, but the saucers and mother ships sure were. There were major saucer flaps recorded worldwide.

Now you know how they spread the disease so far so fast. Forewarned is forearmed. That is the main reason I am writing this book, to warn all of us about the alien's continuing program to use us as a food source. In the Bible, Revelation 9, 15 tells of *evil angels who slaughtered "one third" of the human race*. Are you starting to see the pattern? **Over and over**, the aliens don't deviate from their harvesting program. They won't stop eating anymore than we would. And it's "angels" again in Revelations.

Not *God*, but some beings that can be seen. *God* needs no assistance to accomplish *His* will. The ancient peoples classified floating beings as angels. We know who they really were. **Grays**. Bringing death in many ways. All yielding high body counts. Take Influenza for instance. It's Italian for influence. Was it an alien influence? I believe it was. It was a very efficient killer. It really accelerated death in the last year of World War One.

The following is a review of a *PBS TV show* about the 1918 plague. It appeared in the Feb. 8, 1998 issue of *The Wall Street Journal* and was written by **Barbara D. Phillips**. Recently a nasty strain of flu spread across the country. It was called *type-a, Sydney*. It was starting to fill up hospitals and kill more people than a typical flu strain should.

Then the Avian Flu popped up recently in China, but was quickly brought under control. Then SARS broke out but was quickly controlled. The influence. It may not be over yet. Here is the complete article. What I think is a sinister coincidence, is that the 1918 flu started on a military base. If there were an alien inner circle that has been in operation for thousands of years, the military would be the best cover.

Military intelligence presently seems to be in control of the UFO information. It would be a logical move on the part of the aliens to have the military infiltrated in case of a saucer crash to insure it would be covered up. Kind of like Roswell, and every other crash here and abroad. The military would always be the first to go in and investigate a crash. Since military personnel are sworn to secrecy if they have to deal with a saucer crash, the inner circle is able to keep it their secret.

Here's the entire article:

### **TV: AMERICA'S FORGOTTEN PLAGUE**

By **Barbara D. Phillips**

Imagine an America in which young, vibrant men and women, seemingly healthy the day before, collapsed and quickly died. In which people could see the relentless march of death from town to town-following the roads, the railroad lines, the postman's route, but were powerless to stop it. In which the hospitals were so over-burdened that the nurses at a Naval facility in Chicago would put winding sheets around the sailors and toe tags on their bodies before they were even dead.

In which open carts in Philadelphia took to the street to pick up the corpses that were left on the porches like last night's trash. In which a doctor told one 12-year-old to "get on the waiting list for a coffin," and another young boy and his friends played on the filled caskets of those lucky enough to have them. In which neighbors and friends, mothers and brothers, succumbed—the equivalent of 1.4 million Americans today dying in a matter of months. No, this is not a lost episode of the 'Twilight Zone.' Nor is it the latest sweeps month product of the fevered imagination of Robin Cook or Michael Crichton. This is the chilling—and often intensely moving—true story told in "Influenza 1918," tonight's chapter in "The American Experience." According to one widely accepted theory, the pandemic, which would kill 550,000 to 675,000 Americans and 20 million to 40 million worldwide—began at Ft. Riley, Kans., in March 1918, felling 48 men that spring [their deaths were ascribed to pneumonia] and then seeming to disappear. "That summer and fall," actress Linda Hunt tells us in the narration written by Ken Chowder, "over 1½ million Americans crossed the Atlantic for war.

But some of those doughboys came from Kansas. And they'd brought something with them: a tiny silent companion. As it spread, the microbe mutated day by day becoming more and more deadly. By the time the silent traveler came back to America, it had become a relentless killer. The face masks that so many wore proved useless—the microbe passed right through. Vaccines were ineffective—scientists were targeting bacteria, lacking the ability to see, let alone deal with, a virus.

And the war effort—with its bond rallies, call-ups and other crowded public events—hastened the deadly flu's spread. In October alone, at the height of the epidemic, 195,000 died in the US but by the time of the armistice on Nov. 11, the death toll had begun to plummet. And soon the flu faded away as mysteriously as it had come. [There is no guarantee that a similar deadly flu will not appear again someday].

According to **Dr. Shirley Fannin**, an epidemiologist who appears in the program, "in light of our knowledge of influenza and the way it works, we do understand that it probably ran out of fuel, it ran out of people who are susceptible. It's like a firestorm—it sweeps through and it has so many victims and the survivors developed immunity." More Americans died in the pandemic than would die in all the wars of this century combined.

The documentaries' living eyewitnesses, now in their robust 80s and 90s, were children when the plague entered their towns, their homes, their beds. And their detailed memories of innocence lost have a Blakean poignancy and terror. We hear of a father's store where half the employees died of the flu. Of a baby brother's last words.

Of the phone call that brought the shattering news of a mother's death. Of a boy who returned to school only to find his playmates gone. As one man, whose family was in the undertaking business, recalls: "The fearsome part of it was that these were friends of yours that were passing away, these were whole families that you knew, these were people that you went to school with or church with." But while individuals still remember, and some books and articles have been published in recent years, the wider world has largely forgotten.

In the aftermath of the war abroad and the plague at home, perhaps it was easier for the nation to look forward. In "Influenza 1918," we hear excerpts from the nonfiction memoirs of the late **Katherine Anne Porter**, who as a young newspaperwoman survived the epidemic, only to learn that the handsome lieutenant who had so lovingly nursed her had fallen victim himself and died.

At the end of her fictional telling of that story, "*Pale Horse, Pale Rider*," Ms. Porter says: "No more war, no more plague, only the dazed silence that follows the ceasing of the heavy guns; noiseless houses with the shades drawn, empty streets, the dead cold light of tomorrow. Now there would be time for everything."\*

According to an article in the January 1999 issue of *Discover magazine* about the 1918 Flu epidemic, virtually every person on Earth became infected in that pandemic. **Robert Webster**, a virologist, commented about the close call humanity had with the *1997 Avian Flu*. That flu was spotted quickly enough and contained. It had spread from chickens to humans in China. Millions of chickens had to be destroyed. The infected humans were quickly quarantined, stopping the spread. Webster said, "If the virus had really adapted to humans, half the world's population could be dead by now. We'd be looking at the next pandemic."

What was interesting about the 1918 epidemic also is that it targeted people in the 18 to 35 year old age group. Most of the victims of the Avian Flu fell into the same age bracket. Pretty selective for a dumb virus don't you think?

So we have harvest by plague, war, religious war, and sacrifice.

Maybe the aliens really don't kill living beings. They start war and plagues to do it. And use automated equipment and trickery. A recent trick of the **Grays** is to "inspire" writers to write books, articles, etc., saying there are no UFOs, aliens, and abductees are mental cases. It's gotten so bad, the scientific community that knows the truth, has coined a cute scientific law to explain the phenomena.

It reads,

"For every expert, there is an equal and opposite expert."

Don't be tricked into being unprepared. One more scenario to beware: The possibility the **Grays** make full open contact, pretending to be our friends. Then they come up with an offer to "evacuate" us to "save" us from a coming disaster, like a rogue asteroid, or a deadly solar flare. Don't believe them. They may be very convincing. After everything else they've done throughout history, they are never to be trusted.

Did you ever think it was strange that the Christian, Jewish, and Moslem religion all worship the same *God* so passionately, but have so easily been turned against each other by "*someone*." This has resulted in countless religious wars, crusades, and jihad through the ages. The body count has been high. It is not like any of those major religions worshipped *Satan* or had practices that could have really enraged the other religion's followers.

Who could arouse all that anger? *We are all God's children*. Aren't you ashamed we have been tricked into slaughtering each other so many times in the past? The bottom line always is that there is a high body count with lots of unburied dead for the **Grays** to harvest. We are reaping the harvest for them by killing each other. Take Hitler as an example.

Hitler claimed to have been directed by supernatural voices. He said the voices saved his life during World War I when he was a corporal fighting in the trenches. There were occultists on his staff who led him. It was common knowledge he listened to an astrologer. A hypnotist named **Jan Hannesohn** gave Hitler techniques in mind control and crowd domination.

I recently came across an account of a 15 year old Jewish boy who went to a Nazi party mass rally to see what was going on with these people who had been persecuting his family. I suspect that he witnessed a session of the **Grays** exercising emotional and mind control over the German people. The Jewish youth said that when he went into the stadium where the rally was being held, he was immediately and uncontrollably swept up into the emotional fever pitch of the Nazi adoration for their Fuhrer and the Fatherland.

While it was going on, he could think that these Nazis were his enemies, but he could not control what he was doing. When they sang or saluted, he did too. He couldn't restrain or control himself. And he hated Hitler. What else can explain the situation? I have known many German

people and they are the nicest people you could ever want to meet. But somebody turned them into very unfriendly types. Want more proof the aliens were “helping” Hitler?

They purposefully make him make bad decisions. Hitler ignored the sound advice of his top generals on many key occasions. Hitler instead consulted his astrologer, to get the mystical course of action “from beyond.” This caused Hitler to do some very stupid things, like attack Russia, which caused a massive loss of life. Guess who that benefited? The **Grays** and the **Reptoids**. The debacle in Russia generated millions of German and Russian bodies for the Grays to pick up, fresh-frozen prime bodies all over the Russian landscape. Beware Grays bearing advice. Or implanting advice into astrologers.

That guidance from the stars we don't need.

## CHAPTER 23:

### *ALIEN ANXIETY IN THE MAINSTREAM MEDIA*

The news media realizing there may be a real problem, prepares the public for the bad news.

Time magazine and The Wall Street Journal do not print science fiction stories in their publications. The Journal reports on news that will have an impact on business and the stock market. The “Money in Motion” column in Time magazine has a similar purpose.

Yet both recently had articles to inform the business community that the world of UFOs, aliens, and their advanced technology would soon have an impact in the real world. The following articles speak for themselves. The purpose of these articles is to mentally prepare the public for coming events, to prevent panic selling, and a stock market crash when the truth finally comes out.

Here are the complete articles:

**Time Magazine** Aug. 4, 1997

**Money in Motion column.**

Crash Case by [Daniel Kadlec](#)

Maybe, um, an alien landing would do it.

What could cause a stock market crash? It's an intriguing question with no real answer, other than some kind of surprise. My bet is it would take a whopper. The bull market is so strong, that to send the Dow careening would take something truly out of this world. Here's how it might unfold one day:

8:30 am. ET.: The government reports record low unemployment. On CNBC economist Stephen Roach at Morgan Stanley declares that everyone who wants a job has one. He expects an inflationary spiral in wages.

9:30 am. ET.: The market opens; inflation-wary traders send the Dow plunging 160 points as interest rates soar.

10:51 am. ET.: Individual investors begin buying the hardest hit stocks, and the market stabilizes; Coca-Cola schedules a press conference for 1 PM.

11:01 am.: Ed Yardeni at Deutsche Morgan Grenfell and other economists hit the wires saying the rising wages will not lead to inflation in this new era. Institutions, recalling that folks like Roach have been yelling “fire!” for more than a year, start buying. The Dow recovers.

11:37 a. m.: A radio station near Sedona, Arizona., reports a 20-mile long UFO-unconfirmed, as usual; the Dow is rallying, as usual.

12:49 PM.: President Clinton refuses to sign a tax-reform bill, and Newt Gingrich proclaims the capital-gains tax-rate cut dead, raising the specter of government gridlock. The Dow surges 200

points because, well, gridlock has been very profitable in the 90's, and now there's no incentive to sell, so heck, buy!

12:56 PM.: Saddam Hussein offers proof that he has no nukes, and says, by the way, he'd really like to rule Kuwait. Oil prices soar. No one thinks about inflation; it's dead. The Dow jumps to a 265-point gain, led by Chevron and Exxon.

1 PM.: Coke discloses that a pair of garage scientists has duplicated its famous syrup and is selling the formula worldwide. Warren Buffett, proclaiming that the company is without intrinsic value, dumps his stake. Coke shares rise anyway as the company, one of the biggest in the major stock-indexes, benefits from the mindless buying of stock-index funds. The Dow is up 400 points.

1:15 PM.: Arizona State Police confirm the presence of a UFO. It has landed, and the aliens are trying to communicate. The rally pauses briefly.

1:23 PM.: CNN airs the first photos. A gauntlet of exterior ray guns is visible, and the UFO is presumed hostile. The Dow is up 500, led by defense contractors, security and firearms companies, and any that bottle or can food and drink.

2:17 PM.: The aliens are now speaking fluent English. They aren't hostile after all. They're here to cut a deal: if we leave their ancient burial grounds on Mars alone, they'll give us technology that is 15 centuries ahead of our time. It will enable us to eliminate world illness and suffering instantly and to make society so productive that everyone will enjoy peace and prosperity.

On Wall Street the bottom falls out. The Pentium chip might as well be a buggy whip; Windows 98 a manual typewriter. As sky-high tech stocks become worthless, everything follows, and from the elite on Wall Street to the masses in mutual funds, they begin to think maybe, just maybe, they ought not take the deal.

The *Wall Street Journal* Friday, Nov. 7, 1997 Maoists for Martians. Here, UFOs Make For Serious Science. Chinese scholars, who believe the truth is out there, tap flying saucer physics.

Beijing- In ever-changing China, which in places has rocketed from agrarian poverty to urban modernity in less than a decade, nothing seems impossible these days. Not even UFOs.

That may explain why 60-year-old **Sun Shili**, professor of international trade at Beijing's University of International Business and Economics, is holding court at China's hallowed Academy of Science along with a South Korean delegation from something called the Embassy of Extraterrestrials.

In the West, unidentified flying objects and alien abductions are the stuff of Hollywood pulp and supermarket tabloids. But in China, UFOs are a matter of great national importance. Prof. Sun's group, the *Chinese UFO Research Association*, receives government grants, and its members include some of the nation's most respected scientists and academics-even Communist Party officials.

These enthusiasts aren't merely trying to prove the existence of **UFOs**: They are attempting to figure out what makes them fly and then harness that power for everyday use in China.

"UFOs are faster than any airplane or car,"

Prof. **Sun** explains.

"We hope to use the UFO phenomenon to resolve China's energy and efficiency problems." The professor, who once worked as a translator for Mao Tse-tung, adds that while, "the focus of foreign UFO studies on sightings is a little passive," in China, "we've always linked our research with science."

Of course classifying the study of UFOs as "science" protects *Prof. Sun* and his group from Communist Party prohibitions against engaging in superstition. And China does have its official skeptics. **Ji Fusheng**, general director of the *Department of Basic Research and High Technology of the China Association for Science and Technology*, says, "the study of UFOs does no harm, but I believe it won't have any concrete results."

## YO-YO Mao

A serious scholar with a dignified air, Prof. Sun experienced what he says was his first and only close encounter in 1969, when he spotted a bright orb bouncing like a yo-yo above the horizon during a Maoist learn-from-the-peasants campaign at a rural cooperative. Not having heard of flying saucers, "I thought it was a Soviet reconnaissance plane," he recounts. Mr. Sun only considered the other-worldly possibilities of his sighting after the author of a Spanish-language book on UFOs sent him a copy to translate.

At the time, Mr. Sun was working for the government, even translating for Mao during meetings with Spanish-speaking dignitaries. Before long, Mr. Sun had become the nation's leading UFO expert. He attended official conferences organized and funded by the government. A vice premier, **Yao Yilin**, wrote a commentary in 1980 urging the Chinese to respect his findings.

Sitting in his Beijing apartment in a study crammed with UFO books, Mr. Sun recounts how he helped transform the nation's UFO association from a science fiction club, founded at Wuhan University in 1979, into a nationwide organization with 5000 members. One of his first moves after taking the helm in 1986 was to use his connections in government and academia to move the association's membership away from mostly students and laborers.

He stepped up contact with the outside world, attending international conferences and posing for photos with dress-up aliens. Today he brags, "80% of our members are college graduates or above." Gao Ge is characteristic of the members Prof. Sun is trying to recruit. The 52-year-old scientist at Beijing Institute of Aeronautics and Astronautics holds three Chinese patents and one US patent for aerospace related advances, as well as China's National First-Class Invention prize for his research on improving the efficiency of jet engines.

Ever since spotting what he says was an orange UFO in Miami, where he was a visiting professor at Florida Atlantic University in 1990, Mr. Gao has been trying to build his own. What he envisions is an ellipsoid with tiny wings that he says can take off vertically and move like an alien spaceship, albeit at subsonic speeds.

Beds and Dragonfly Wings.

**Mr. Gao** says he has flown a wooden prototype with the dimensions of a king size bed. He is confident that, someday, with his craft's maneuverability and energy saving "vortex generator" [a device that lifts much like dragonfly wings] "you won't need airplanes anymore." He can't offer much more than a description, however: He says Beijing Institute has labeled his invention top secret and has banned him from showing even blueprints to outsiders.

Strolling by a lily pond at a senior citizen's recreation center in the southern city of Guiyang, another UFO buff and association member, Ma Ruian, 54, envisions a future filled with superfast submarines, floating cars and energy-saving ships shaped like flounders-all gunned by his patented flying globe.

Mr. Ma conducts some of his experiments on this pond, using rudimentary models to test his theory. He believes that by redirecting air or water flow, his globe can decrease resistance, significantly speed up moving objects and save energy. To demonstrate, he releases a balloon fit with a special plug that controls the outrush of air. The balloon moves fast as it deflates, but Prof. Sun has his doubts about Mr. Ma's theory. "It could be a little exaggeration that the globe's speed could exceed that of a rocket," the professor says.

Fountain of Youth?

Perhaps the boldest dream belongs to Liu Zhongkaj, 47, an official at the Beijing Meteorological Bureau with wild eyes and vertical hair. Patent authorities are weighing whether or not to register his invention, which he describes as a magnetic field that produces as much as a third more energy than it requires to run. Among other things, he claims, his magnetic field can alter time. "If you live to be 100 on Earth, in my UFO you will be able to live at least 100,000 years," he says. Tinkering with his contraption—two steel bars with coils of copper wires at each end. Mr. Liu says his self-generating energy machine "is what UFOs must use to fly long distances because they can't use gas. It's a simple logic thing."

Which, of course, begs the question: How do these scientists know what makes a UFO run, since none claims to have ever been inside one?

"I've studied many photographs of UFOs," Mr. Ma says with a shrug. "In physics, you can work backward to figure out the theory." That isn't to say the quest isn't tough. Says Mr. Sun: "Working with UFOs is more complicated than translating for Mao." (End article).

Did you really think the Chinese would admit they were back-engineering UFOs? You have to be really slick to work backwards from photographs. Unless it's photos of recovered alien equipment.

Recently there has been increased news media and cable TV show coverage of UFO sightings, cattle mutilations, NASA talking about possible life on Mars, etc. Several UFO researchers have noticed this trend and believe it is being done to get the public acclimatized to the fact that aliens have been visiting us.

They think the government is motivating the media to do this extra exposure. So when the government finally announces the aliens have been interacting with us, it won't be as much of a shock. [The Vatican has even said there is extraterrestrial life created by God](#), and nobody should get upset about it. They are jumping on the *disclosure bandwagon* too, so their followers won't hold any resentment toward them either.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 24:

### *A DIFFERENT PERSPECTIVE*

*More historical alien influence uncovered*

Many books have been published on the subject of UFOs and aliens. The authors are mostly experts or professionals in a specific field, such as scientists, physicists, engineers, historians, archeologists, and psychologists. All of them do an excellent job of revealing facts about the topic by utilizing their expertise in pursuit of truth. However, the net result of all of their research still does not reveal the ultimate plan the aliens have for humanity.

There are major public figures that have knowledge of the big picture, but they are scared to talk about it. The information provided by the "expert" researchers gives us only a glimpse of the big picture. I have a wider perspective. I'm not a narrow field expert. I'm not a jack of all trades. I have experience and education in several areas that have let me see the forest as well as the trees. Unlike the experts, I'm looking at facts and evidence from many fields in order to draw a conclusion. I'm functioning like a prosecuting attorney presenting all kinds of evidence.

They use scientific forensic evidence, eyewitness testimony, expert testimony, circumstantial evidence, historical evidence, and photographic evidence to prove their case to the jury. I have

found many indications that an alien race is in control of the fate of humanity. They even use religion as a means of selecting out people for harvesting. Eliminating humans with a genetic predisposition to mental telepathy is one of the goals of the aliens. Who hears prayers?

Telepathic aliens do. When [Whitley Strieber](#) prayed mentally for *God* to save him from his alien abductors, the **Gray** told him, "Why do you call for your *God*, there's no one up here but us." Remember that they can read your thoughts, and prayers are thoughts too, strong directed thoughts. In the book "*Abducted*" by [Debbie Jordan](#) and [Kathy Mitchell](#), Debbie said that when she was a little girl she had looked out her bedroom window one night and wished for a UFO to take her away. She got her wish very shortly after that.

She was abducted many times, as was her sister. Researcher [Robert O'Dean](#) has stated the aliens started all of the world's major religions for their own purposes. Blood sacrifices, human sacrifices, religious wars with high body counts, it all plays into their hands. Would *God* want his children to kill each other? NO. Would the aliens want us to kill each other? YES. *God* doesn't need the protein. The **Grays** and **Reptilians** do.

Why do aliens abduct cattle, and bring back the mutilated carcass? I think they are taking certain parts that they need. Intestines can be used as sausage casings. The Grays could be making and stockpiling cooked sausage for the Reptoids. It might be one of the Reptoid's favorite foods. The blood drained from the cattle is used for food by the Grays. Remember that the "gods" have previously required blood sacrifices (both human and animal) for thousands of years.

The local "Gray ranch hands" now fly in and take fresh blood themselves from the cattle as they need it. I believe they are not feeding a large contingent locally. A wild guess based on blood usage may be in the area of 250 aliens. Now as far as returning the cow carcasses, it would be a hazard to navigation if they left them in orbit. Dumping them in the ocean would raise too much interest. So, they just drop them back on the same land where they got them. The "Grays" probably figure that cattle ranchers won't start looking for rustlers if no cattle are missing, and "predators" killed the dead cattle.

Did the aliens have a role in building the pyramids? It seems to be so for the following reasons: The pyramids in Giza, Egypt and the Cydonia area on Mars are both at the same latitude on their respective planets. If built by the aliens, there should be some reports of alien construction equipment being used here. There are.

We've heard the *legends from the Middle East of magic flying carpets*. An obvious piece of equipment needed to lift pyramid blocks would be a lifting platform powered by the alien's antigravity and space-time field projectors. It could carry a block above or below itself, or both. When groups of workers needed to be moved from area to area, a carpet could be thrown over the upper surface for the workers to sit on. That way they would not burn themselves on the hot metal surface that had been exposed to the sun all day.

Apparently the legends of *magic flying carpets in Middle Eastern folklore* came from a **real source**. Archeologists report the Egyptian population was insufficient to build pyramids in the 30-year time frame history recorded. They must have had advanced help or workers brought in from outside the area. There was evidence of outside workers in South America, but not Egypt. The only slaves shown in wall carvings seem to have been captured by the Egyptians in battle. It is possible Egypt had a greater population than what was figured, or a large part of the local population may have been harvested after the pyramid construction ended. Are all the hybrids being bred as workers and soldiers? No, they probably are being bred for food, to be used as helpers in the MRE (*Meals Ready-to-Eat*) plant, or to replace deceased Grays. There's not much need for small, weak soldiers.



- Have there been any benefits from the government keeping this subject of aliens and UFOs secret?  
Yes. A lot of people have not lost their purpose in life. The economy has reached a point where it is strong enough to fund a military defense against the aliens.
- Are we food for more than one alien race?  
There's a good chance that is the case. The Grays have been accompanied on several abduction forays by **Reptoid** and **insectoid** type aliens. The Grays could be acting as meat brokers for the Reptoids and others. There have been reports that the Reptoids have had sexual relations with abducted human females. This does not seem to be what they are really after. Lonely shepherders on Earth use sheep for sex too.
- Why do the Grays refer to us as containers?  
Because our bodies contain the products they are interested in, meat and blood (all in a convenient portable container).
- Ever see a meat chart showing where different cuts of meat come from on a cow?  
The aliens look at us in the same way. Welcome to the food chain.
- Can abductees capture aliens on return visits?  
It's not very likely. They have viewing devices that can see through the walls of houses like superman's x-ray vision, detect the electrical impulses of nervous systems, and detect any electronic devices like video cameras, weapons, etc. They do have the technology to pass through solid walls.
- Did you think they couldn't see through that same wall first?  
Abductees have tried to videotape the aliens, but the aliens either came through a wall and shut off the cameras, or waited until a time when the unit was not in operation. They can tell.
- They can read the abductee's thoughts, so how do you keep secrets from them?  
They've even gotten the abductees to shut off the camcorders themselves.
- Why do the Grays tell abductees that we belong to them?  
They consider us their property, just as cattle ranchers consider cows their property. They have genetically altered us over many thousands of years for their own purposes. We too breed and crossbreed cattle strains for increased meat and milk yield.
- What's the purpose of the implants that aliens put into abductee's bodies?  
According to what the aliens have told abductees, they are multifunction devices. They are used to track the abductee, monitor physical condition, record physiological changes, allow communication, alert if there is a serious health or safety condition, and monitor patterns of movement, all at a great distance. It's a very high tech cowbell. The main purpose is to prevent premature loss of their property.

From a variety of sources, I have come to a conclusion that our own government has duplicated and mastered the implant monitoring system they found on a captured or recovered alien craft. There have been many times when black helicopters showed up at the homes of implanted people (who are multiple abduction subjects) a few hours before they are abducted by the aliens. I think the aliens send a signal to the implants in the abductees they are coming to pick up, to turn on their homing beacons so they can be easily found.

Our boys pick up the implant signal beacon and fly out in their black helicopters to monitor the situation, probably to make sure it is not the start of the big roundup. There have been a few reported cases of the black helos shape shifting back to a saucer shape and then departing. Other reports state black helicopters accelerated rapidly out of sight, just like the UFOs. Those made no sound. It is interesting to know that the aliens have the technology to play tricks with holograms to change the appearance of their ships in broad daylight. We may have acquired that equipment from them.

- What happened to the Ten Lost Tribes of Israel?  
According to the Bible, word had filtered back eighty years after they left, that they were transported to a place where they could eat no meat, and must sacrifice their first born children to the "gods."
- If you write your congressman what should you ask?  
Ask for open congressional hearings on the matter of UFOs, aliens, and their plans for humanity. Tell them they need to have the top people in military intelligence, NASA, etc., testify under immunity so they can't be convicted for revealing "secret" information.

The public needs to have the following questions answered:

- What is the purpose of the large alien structures and underground bases on the moon?
- Did we find evidence there of aliens raising us as cattle?
- How many captured/recovered alien spacecraft do we have?
- Do we have any live aliens in custody?
- What have we learned about the aliens and their spacecraft?
- What have we learned about their ultimate plans as to purpose and timetable of events?
- Can we defend ourselves from them?
- Can we contact and obtain assistance from any other alien races?
- Can we negotiate with the Gray and Reptoid aliens to supply them with a substitute food?
- Should we stage a demonstration strike or if needed a preemptive strike on their home world?
- Can we adapt the alien's magnetic field devices they use to neutralize our nervous systems so as to neutralize their nervous systems?
- Should we remove the implants from all abductees, or use them as bait to effect capture of aliens?
- Where are the alien underground bases on Earth?
- Can we capture or neutralize the bases?
- Can we capture the alien bases on the Moon?
- Are any other alien races willing to help us defend ourselves against the Grays?
- Should we seek out female abductees who have been made pregnant with hybrid babies and sequester them until the hybrids are born, so as to study them and use their telepathic abilities against the aliens?
- Can we use the implants in abductees for some tactical advantage? (It has been reported the aliens have transmitted the same virtual reality dream to different abductees in widely spaced locations on the same night).
- How many mother ships are coming? What tactics will they use to gather up humans?
- Would the aliens try to push an asteroid at Earth to wipe out all life?
- What weapons systems do the mother ships carry?
- Do they have warships that escort the mother ships?
- What types of weapons systems do the warships carry?
- If we have captive aliens can they be made to reveal information?
- Can the aliens be made to tell us about their past methods and involvement with the inner circle or other collaborators like the tall blonde Nordic types that have been seen helping them?

- Can the aliens be hypnotized to reveal information? Are the Grays and Reptoids both eating us?
- What did autopsies on Reptoid and Gray aliens show regarding stomach contents?
- Where is the Reptoid home world located?
- Are the Reptoids sending any ships?
- What weapons and capabilities do their ships have?
- Are the Reptoids naturally telepathic?
- Can Reptoid nervous systems be neutralized by the same hand held equipment that the Grays use when they abduct humans?
- Can't we all just get along?
- **Are the aliens responsible for any other strange phenomena?**  
Quite possibly. I don't want to put "*Unsolved Mysteries*" or any other TV shows out of business, but here goes. Bigfoot and the Abominable Snowman may be creatures genetically engineered by the aliens to survive in high altitude, cold climate environments, like the thin, cold air of Mars. They would be ideally suited to do construction work on Mars, or build underground bases in the upper elevations of the Rockies or Himalayan Mountains.

The *few surviving Bigfeet* have been seen in both locales. The rest were probably rounded up for food or for construction labor off-planet long ago. Complete skeletal remains of Bigfoot have never been found, so there is a good possibility their species was bred elsewhere and transported here for work that was completed in a short time. Then they were all removed, except for the few that got lost or ran away. Or they may have been bred for a long period for food and all specimens taken off planet when humans became the new menu favorite. If one is ever caught, the study of their DNA should prove very interesting.

The *Loch Ness Monster* may be an alien import. We know there are a few cultures around the world that have *sea dragons* in their folklore and fables. The Chinese and the British do. I believe that the aliens introduced large saurians into these areas during times of famine as a food source to prevent massive starvation. **China** and **Britain** were famine prone areas. The big reptiles could have been brought in from a preserve planet, from our own past, or the home world of the **Reptoid** aliens. The aliens are said to have time travel capability.

There isn't the slightest chance any Earthly dinosaurs survived to the time periods where the British and Chinese could draw pictures of them.

- **Have the aliens revealed their plans to any abductees?**  
Apparently not, unless they have contradictory plans. The **Grays** do not volunteer information. If an abductee asks what their plans are and actually gets an answer, it is usually something ambiguous.  
"Why are you examining me?"  
Answer: "Equipment maintenance."  
Like that.  
Or "Why do you abduct people?"  
Answer: "You are our property."  
The Grays seem to use people who are talkative or authors as tools for spreading disinformation. They gave Whitley Strieber the impression they are putting us in contact with our souls. If they want to raise our consciousness why do they erase the memories of abductees? Actions speak louder than words. Their actions show *they are using us as cattle*. To be bred, then eaten when needed. Sorry **Whitley**, they are leading you around in a circle and practicing high-tech deception.

They implanted false memories in him, using the images of wolves to mask out their presence the first few times they abducted him. Many of his memories of later abductions were quite different from the experiences of other abductees. How can he or we trust what he remembers about his contacts? If the aliens want to raise our consciousness, they should land and lay all their cards on the table. They could help us, but haven't. It is estimated that 10 million people in the US have been abducted in the last 50 years.

Most abductees remember little of their abduction experience, except under hypnosis. They don't seem to have any increased consciousness either. I have talked to the family of one multiple abductee and was told that now their daughter can't remember many things from her childhood and has developed a problem with short-term memory. Too many mind wipes have resulted in brain damage. The aliens are pretty hard on their "property."

A **Gray** told an abductee what the ultimate fate of all the abductees would be. It said, "Upon your human death, you will become one with us." Yeah, right. We will become one with them through digestion, not some spiritual assimilation.

- **Who is eating whom?**

There are reports that the **Grays** have a liquid diet, so that they might not eat meat. This is possible, but don't forget that meat can be made into a puree like baby food, or into soup. If you make an analogy to Earth species, the **Grays** are like insects and the **Reptoids** are obviously like reptiles. Most predatory insects on Earth suck liquid nourishment from their prey. The Grays are described as insect-like so maybe they are liquid suckers.

Predatory reptiles are meat eaters. There is a strong probability that the Grays and Reptoids divide up the human harvest between them, the Grays consume our blood and the Reptoids eat our meat. The Grays are living on the blood they take out of mutilated cattle, until the big human harvest happens.

They will then empty out their "containers." Remember that that is what they call us. The small amount of solid meat taken from the mutilated cattle could be for feeding a very few Reptoids who are staying with the local Grays. Or it could be part of the Gray's soup recipe. The aliens aren't talking about their food preferences.

- **Are the Masons a threat to humanity?**

If **Richard Hoagland** is right about the Masons being part of an alien plot, they are not the dangerous part. They are human. The only way they could pose a problem to us would be through fifth column work to aid the aliens, like espionage, sabotage, or news media propaganda. The Masons don't have UFOs, exotic weapons, or anything else useful for harvesting humans. I don't think there's a Mason on Earth small enough to fit into a Gray alien costume.

I can guarantee that if all of the **Masons** were thrown in jail it would not stop the harvest. The harvest armada is coming from off planet. At worst the Masons are only puppets and not a direct threat. They don't control the harvest hardware. No abductee has ever seen a Mason commanding a UFO.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 25:

*A MAJOR SETBACK AND A NEW BEGINNING  
Money talks, Congress walks, and Intel squawks.*

On 4-25-98 I learned that **Dr. Stephen Greer** had given up on getting Congress to hold open hearings about the alien problem. He is now trying to bring out the information by other means. Apparently the Democrats in Congress and Clinton's Justice Department were too busy shaking down the tobacco industry, Microsoft Corp., and Bill Gates. Squeezing large corporations for payoffs to forget about drafting unfavorable legislation is business as usual in DC.

Some congressmen are interested in big bucks, while we face extinction. Is that all public office is any more, just a money making opportunity? Even President **Clinton** has been accused of taking money from the Chinese government. We've been sold out. Who will save us now? We may have to do it ourselves. As individuals, we have the power to change our destiny by our own hand. There's an old saying: "If it's to be, it's up to me." No tax revolts, militias, etc. What's needed is some serious education, preparation, and defense production. Information is power.

The news media should lead the way. The public must be informed about what's coming. We can't be like complacent cows grazing in a field, oblivious to the approaching cattle trucks coming down the highway to take us to the slaughterhouse. Remember the news media coverage Desert Storm and the Iraq war received? That level of media coverage is needed to focus the attention of humanity on solving this catastrophic threat. The media needs incentive. Our future depends on their help.

Attention news media: war and bad news get your ratings up and make money for your companies and advertisers. Bad news sells newspapers. There is a lot of bad news to cover on this topic.

If the government won't help, the defense of the Earth will have to be handled by people and the business sector. No company in existence now can do this. This project will require a massive sum of money. A new company could be formed to buy components from existing aircraft and defense companies around the world to manufacturer copies of the alien derived saucers that Northrup-Grumman has supposedly copied and produces.

These craft need to be built and stockpiled in friendly countries around the world, like Britain, Japan, Russia, Israel, and any other countries that have the capability. We may even be able to kill three birds with one stone. Many airlines have ordered new airliners from Boeing and AirBus Industries to replace aging planes. There is a backlog of orders. Boeing and AirBus could build large saucers to be used as transoceanic airliners.

They would have to be based at airports remote from populated areas. This is necessary due to the large amount of electromagnetic interference they give off during operation. The craft would be bought and paid for by the airlines. When the alien attack comes, the defense corporation and participating world governments could commandeer the craft. This is similar to the US commandeering airliners and their crews in wartime to carry troops and equipment.

Weapons systems modules would be quickly installed from stockpiles in strategic locations. The defense corporation and various air forces would supply pilots and crews. There is another way these large saucers could be utilized. If we establish interstellar trade with other space-faring races, we may be able to get them to intercede with the Grays and Reptilians to leave us off their menu.

These craft need to be run by a business for interstellar trade use anyway, as commerce and trade is not the domain of government. Any company or individual that buys stock in this type company should do very well. It is a growth industry where the stars are truly the limit. Armed

merchant ships are nothing new. In world history there have been several companies, such as the Dutch East India Company, that used armed trading ships. Who knows, there could be pirates in space too. Might as well be prepared.

Great advances will be made in all fields just in the exchange of knowledge. That's why we explore. The only initial snag may be that companies like Northrup-Grumman aren't allowed to share their "secret" blueprints for building saucers. It may be necessary to have friendly governments share the crashed saucers they have found with Boeing and AirBus. **Britain, China** and **Russia** have all recovered downed alien saucers. If they would be willing to share their research and artifacts, saucers could be produced for their use also. If they didn't recover enough material to copy, the defense corporation can capture or salvage a UFO. Sorry, I don't want to make this sound like science fiction. This is serious.

According to what **the Grays** have told abductees, there are 90 nearby races that are advanced enough to have interstellar space travel in our section of the Milky Way Galaxy. About **a dozen of those races have visited Earth in the past**, as evidenced by numerous instances of direct contact. This vast market should be enough to motivate us into interstellar commerce. Remember this needs to be a joint effort. We need a large amount of manpower to convert factories to manufacture spacecraft in large numbers.

The US does not have enough skilled aircraft machinists and assemblers to meet the demand of large-scale production. Many countries like India and China have abundant manpower and raw materials. Everybody needs to be involved. With interstellar trade, countries like China will become so rich; communism will die a quick death. We will have no major enemies. What's the purpose of war when individuals in all countries have everything they need?

By using a self-supporting publicly owned space defense force, all governments would need less tax from their citizens to pay for defense. If governments invested partially in the defense-trade corporation and had partial ownership, it could generate enough profit that taxes could be lowered considerably. It's a win-win situation, if we start now. We need some well-respected business people to spearhead the formation of the defense-trading company. Somebody with a lot of clout to get good media coverage, like Bill Gates, Joe Firmage, or George Soros is needed. Anybody out there know them?

Some seed money will help. And they can run it too. Might as well have highly competent people running the most important business there ever was. They could attract the finest minds to the company to insure success. Failure is fatal. The trading company needs a catchy name like "Interstellar Trade Force," or "Universal Merchant Service." It's like a merchant marine service in space. Is this a good idea or what? Spread the word. Remember that it's up to you. I will do my part by sending copies of this book to key people.

On May 9, 2001 **Dr. Greer** held a press conference at the National Press Club, in Washington, DC. He presented 20 credible witnesses who were mostly retired high-ranking military, government, and intelligence personnel. They testified about what they knew about the US government's knowledge of UFO's and aliens.

The news media covering the event reported that they did not believe **Dr. Greer** would be able to move Congress to let all 400 witnesses testify publicly by giving them a release from their national security oaths. **Dr. Greer** stated his reasons for all the secrecy on the part of the military-industrial-government complex regarding aliens and **UFOs**.

Supposedly there is a plot to withhold all of the nifty advanced technological devices garnered from back-engineering captured alien craft (propulsion, zero point energy, etc.), so as to

perpetuate big oil, and the internal combustion engine until such time as the last drop of all oil reserves are sold out. He is quite wrong.

The funny thing is that the vast majority of that “advanced technology” has already been farmed out to the market place by the US government over the last 50 years. It is already in use in our daily lives. If it were all still secret, you would not be reading Email on your computer, and there would be no microchip processor in your car to retune your engine timing and make other adjustments between each firing pulse. Secrecy and greed aren't the issue here. Some things just can't be practically converted over to consumer or commercial use at this point in time.

If everyone drove a flying saucer on the commute to work instead of a car, the air traffic control situation would be a nightmare beyond control, let alone comprehension. Then you have the saucer “parking problem.” A standard typical saucer varies from 30 to 52 feet in diameter. A car is only about 5 feet by 16 feet. As a result, the parking space required becomes the ultimate “large round object in the small rectangular hole problem.”

Then there is the electronic interference problem. The **antigravity field** generated by saucer type craft has the side effect of radiating a good-sized electromagnetic/electrostatic field that disables all electrical and electronic devices in the immediate area. Can you imagine the chaos that would be created in New York City for example, if bank, business, and Wall Street computers were shut down and scrambled, and lights and elevators shut off every time a commuting saucer floated by? They would quickly declare the city a “no fly zone.”

Tourists visiting the local attractions here in Orlando, Florida would shut down all the rides when they were entering and exiting the parking lots in their Avis Rent-A-Saucers. Saucer airliners would pose a similar problem. On take off and landing they would cause the outage of everything from the radar and radio communications equipment, to the lights, reservations computers, and the all-important baggage carousel.

The airline saucer would also cause the shut down of traffic lights in the area, and the electronic ignitions and electrical systems of the cars, taxis, and buses around the airport, causing traffic gridlock. It would wreak havoc with our infrastructure as we know it. That type of progress requires too many costly modifications, which our economy can't absorb at present. Even suburban neighborhoods would not be immune from the electronic mischief that would occur when daddy came home from work in his saucermobile.

All of the newfangled gadgets in the area would shut down. You would have a lot of irate neighbors after they were cut off from their electrical enjoyments every time someone arrived home in their saucer SUVs. Everything from microwave ovens, TVs, VCRs, PCs, to, ahem, vibrators, would die at critical moments.

Saucer owning neighbors would be very unpopular. I know this sounds like a joke, but it isn't. It is just an actual factual illustration of why there won't be a saucer in every garage. The side effects are detrimental to the operation of too many of our electronic and electrical necessities. As a result, we must all abide by the “US Saucer Nonproliferation Policy.”

As for greed on the part of any US industry in this entire matter, greed is not motivating them at all. Their motivation is fear. Out of fear, military related industries have openly patented advanced defensive weapons systems at the US Patent Office, so that any foreign government or company can copy them. Why would a US defense contractor and the US government allow the copying of weapons by countries that could possibly become our enemy?

By the way, I suspect the “nuclear secrets” the Chinese obtained were gifts, in an “every man for himself” kind of way. So you have to ask yourself, why does the US government want any punk country to have the big boy toys? Maybe we need their help in something we will all be facing.

Check out these patents at the US Patent Office site on the advanced weapons plans we are giving away. There are full patent descriptions of these US patents at the [US Patent Office site](#). Find on the site where you search for patents by patent number, and type in the appropriate patent numbers:

- Patent on energy weapon: # [4,959,559](#)
- Patent on HAARP: # [4,686,605](#)
- Patent on optoelectronically controlled camouflage: # [5,307,162](#)

All of these items are deployed. This report tells about the high tech camouflage: ['Winked Out' - UFOs Or High Tech Camouflage?](#)

All of the above devices were not the work of basement inventors. They were “*developed*” (read [back-engineered](#)) at a government lab or defense contractor facility. The bottom line here is that there is a desperate need for advanced weapons in space. Not for war, but to force negotiations. We cannot possibly win a war against those we are facing. It is also bad for business to kill our prospective future customers. I am not speaking hypothetically here either. A long-term ongoing problem has to be fixed.

Regarding the subject of **zero point energy**, if the government has free energy devices, they will have to be introduced into the marketplace gradually to prevent a major financial collapse on the stock market. Imagine what would happen if the stock values of car companies and energy companies plummeted, like the recent plunge in the value of dotcom companies that wiped out billions in investor money. All of those large corporations are not owned by robber barons. 82 million little stockholders own them. A smooth transition to the new technology is needed. If that is not done, it can create a major depression. There is a Scientific American article explaining [zero point energy](#) in the December 1997 issue.

The book “[Disclosure: Military and Government Witnesses Reveal the Greatest Secrets in Modern History](#)” by **Steven M. Greer** has been released and details the testimony mentioned in this chapter.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 26:

*ASTONISHING PHOTOS OF ALIEN LUNAR BASES*  
*NASA knew 30 years ago*

When I graduated from high school, I thought I would never have to write a book report again. I was wrong. In March 1998 a business contact told me about a book written in 1973, “[Somebody Else Is On The Moon](#),” by **George H. Leonard**. I was told the book had pictures taken on the Apollo missions of alien structures on the Moon. I had to get a copy.

There were no copies at any library in the entire county where I live. My local library branch located and ordered a copy that was on the shelf at a college library in Ft. Lauderdale. The book arrived two weeks later. I read it and I was thrilled. What a great book! If it had been promoted properly, it could have been a best seller. It would have made the public put pressure on the government for answers and action.



But instead, we know the government canceled the last two Apollo missions and never went back to the Moon. I have no proof, but based on my phone call to **George H. Leonard**, the author, I have a feeling the book was suppressed, the publisher run out of business, and the author threatened. I'll discuss that possibility at the end of this chapter. As close as I can tell, George H. Leonard was the Richard Hoagland of his day. He dug deep to get the facts and photographs. Based on the information in his book, the alien problem is worse than I thought.

The aliens apparently have several well-established bases on the Moon. Photos from the Apollo missions, Ranger, Surveyor, and Russian Lunik satellites show **scores of alien artifacts on the lunar surface**. NASA never covered up these pictures, they just did not say there was anything out of the ordinary in them.

Yeah, very similar to the way they tried to ignore the near infrared pictures of a large underground alien complex, sent back by the Clementine satellite five years ago. There are so darn many things on the Moon, a separate book is needed just to cover it (hint: get a copy of "*Somebody Else Is On The Moon*"). I will give a brief list of some of the things up there. There are three large bridges in Mare Crisium crater.

- One of the bridges stretches for 12 miles between two promontories. It was shot on the Apollo 16 mission in April 1972. It is NASA picture 72H-835.
- NASA picture 71-H-781 from **Apollo 14** is of a large construction machine that Mr. Leonard calls a "super rig." The photo shows the tracks it has made driving across the Lunar surface up to where it is parked at the top of a ridge. The rig is one and a half miles long. Nearby is seen a square cut trench that it has excavated.
- Photo 69H-25 shows 3 "X" shaped construction rigs that are cutting slices out of a crater wall.
- Photo 72-H-837 shows 4 more of those "X" rigs kicking up dust on the rim of King Crater.
- Photo 69-H-1206 shows 30 hemispherical shaped domes in Tycho crater.
- Photos 72-H-834 and 72-H-839 were taken two days apart. They both show an "X"-rig in the outside of King craters southern rim. In the first picture it's sitting quietly. The second picture taken two days later shows it spraying out a big cloud of debris as it is operating.

There are numerous letter-type figures carved out of raised areas, so that they can be seen from space. There's a picture of a huge buried tube emerging into the open that spans the distance between the walls of a crevice. A few "T" shaped tube sections are shown emerging from the sides of and spanning the distances between crater walls. Another photo shows a large 400-foot diameter gleaming dull metallic circular object with a turret on its edge. Parked next to it is a 300-foot diameter circular craft with lines or hoses running from it to the big craft's dome.

There are four other 300-foot diameter craft parked in a circle off to one side, as if they were waiting to refuel. They each have different large symbols on their top surface x, A, -r, and another symbol on two other craft, that looked like a stick figure drawing of a person with their arms and legs spread out, but with no head. Photo 72-H-1387 shows four different crevasses with a total of ten white identical length and width bridges across them.

On Apollo 16 and 17, the astronauts observed, on successive orbits, enormous flashes coming from the same two craters. Either some type of arc welding was going on, or they were observing weapons repair and testing facilities, or a training facility with target ranges. There are other pictures of objects that look like large antennae. Photo 67-H-187 shows an antenna that looks like a 100 ft. high concrete high diving board construction, except the top section branches out at a perfect 90 degree angle, sticking out for about 50 feet.

Another photo shows 5 radio (?) antennae in a row that look like poles slanted over at a 45-degree angle. A cable runs across the array connecting the tips of the antennas. There are stepped terraces cut out of hillsides, many other areas carved out of mountains, etc. Several of them overlook picturesque areas, as if they were planned for residences with a nice view. There

are too many artificial items on the Moon for me to list them all here. They fill an entire book. The point is that the aliens are stationed over our heads like the *Sword of Damocles*.

On the night of May 5, 1998, I called **George Leonard** to obtain further information. I had many questions for him. When I had originally ordered his book through my library, I asked the librarian if Mr. Leonard had published any other books. She told me he was listed back in 1977 as having a work in progress titled, "*Somebody Else Controls Our World*." She couldn't find any indication that the book had ever been published. That sounded very sinister. Just from the title it indicates that the aliens are in control. His first book was about aliens being on the Moon ("*Somebody Else*").

So with the same kind of title, I was fairly sure this next book would show the aliens were in control here. When I called him, I asked if he had ever finished that second book. He said he had left that field and was now involved in other fields. I asked, "If the money was really right, would you let me publish that second book for you?" He said he was not interested in having anything to do with the subject anymore. He did not want to answer any further questions about that or his published book. I was a little miffed by his unwillingness to talk.

I asked him if he had been threatened or pressured to not publish his work in progress. He said he had not been pressured. When I called I was listening very carefully for any tinges of fear in Mr. Leonard's voice. Fear was there. The more I talked to him, the more scared he got for even talking to me. Reading Mr. Leonard's book showed me that he was fearless about confronting **NASA** people about the Moon pictures.

He must have stepped on the wrong toes. Maybe sometime in the future I'll play investigative reporter and try to get the manuscript for Mr. Leonard's unpublished book. Mr. Leonard did have sources giving him inside information for his first book and probably was told that the aliens had underground bases on the Earth also, as many abductees have reported after having been taken to them. We need to know what Mr. Leonard found out from his sources at NASA.

Needless to say, I could not get permission from Mr. Leonard to copy the photos in his book. He was too scared to even keep talking to me. None of the pictures are in NASA's computer files currently either. I was unable to find out if the pictures still exist at the **NASA** headquarters in Greenbelt, Maryland. His book may be the only place they still exist.

If anyone ever gets to use the *Hubble Space Telescope* to look at the moon, the **Apollo 11 landing site** is at 71 N, 23.63 E coordinates. Follow the astronaut's footprints. The "castle" should be somewhere nearby. The astronauts were supposed to have traveled only three miles away from their landing site.

## Summary of Anomalous Lunar Images

### NASA PHENOMENA LOCATION

#### IMAGE #

- 72-H-835 Bridges Mare Crisium Tranquillatus and Crater Proculu
- 66-H-1612 Vehicle / manufactured objects SE Mare Tranquillatus
- 72-H-1387 Machinery Bullialdus - Lubinsky area
- 66-H-1293 Rig in octagonal crater Lunar farside - Lunar Orbiter 1
- 72-H-1109 T-scoop mining central mountain in crater E Mare Smythii
- 71-H-781 Rig on crater terrace Apollo 14 crew photo
- 69-H-25 Rig making spiral cuts Unnamed farside crater
- 72-H-837 Machinery raising dust on rim of King Crater
- 67-H-1206 Domes and construction Tycho
- 72-H-834 Spraying crater & cannon shaped object NW King crater

- 72-H-836 Spraying crater in highlands King Crater
- 72-H-839 Various constructions Farside King Crater
- 67-H-201 Latin Cross near Crater Kepler Oceanus Procellarum
- 67-H-1135 Rolling objects
- 67-H-758 Group of connected objects Cratered upland basin LO 2
- 67-H-510 Object going uphill Crater Sabine B
- 67-H-327 Craft in anomalous crater Oceanus Procellarum
- 67-H-187 Obelisk with bar on top Lunar Orbiter 3
- 67-H-1179 Glyph (amazing) Tycho Crater
- 67-H-1651 Spray, connected constructions Tycho and N Highlands
- 69-H-8 Vehicle treads marks Farside Apollo 8
- 67-H-266 Diamond opening in anomalous crater Surveyor 1 landing site NASA does not have these pictures on-line. They sell them individually.

## CHAPTER 27:

*HAS THE ALIEN HARVEST STARTED?  
Guess what's coming to dinner?*

In the last few years, there has been increased abduction activity by the **Grays** all over the world. They have recently abducted people in heavily populated areas in Korea and New York State. Additionally, there seem to be alien military type craft showing up. There was a UFO encounter in April 1998 that is cause for alarm. An arrowhead shaped alien spacecraft, 900 feet in length, violated English air space. The Royal Air Force picked it up on radar and scrambled two fighters to intercept it. The pilots made visual contact, reporting the craft to be "as big as a battleship."

As the RAF fighters approached the craft, it accelerated to 17, 000 M.P.H. and headed toward Holland. The Dutch Air Force spotted it on radar and scrambled two F-16 fighters to intercept. The spacecraft accelerated away from them at 24,000 M.P.H. and headed back into space. This military engagement was reported on the BBC-TV news (which is government owned media) by government spokesmen. The purpose of the UFO mission was apparently reconnaissance.

The aliens are pinpointing military bases and radar installations so they can be neutralized when the time comes. I'll bet they are scanning for particle beam weapon installations now also, which pose a bigger threat to them than aircraft or missiles. The aliens know we have that type weapon as we fired one at a spacecraft of theirs in 1991 over the Indian Ocean. That action was caught on the STS-48 Space Shuttle videotape.

That craft got away, so you can be sure they reported the attack to their military. That's why we are now getting probed by the **Reptoid** military forces. We need to be ready militarily when they arrive in force. All of these occurrences are connected. They are not isolated incidents. Because someone was trigger-happy and missed, we will now face very advanced military forces in the very near future. This is something to be very concerned about.

Another disturbing sign of trouble from above began occurring around September 1999. Mutilated cattle began turning up with all meat stripped from the bones. Skeletal remains of cattle were found across the US and Canada. The bones showed signs that the meat had been stripped away by the use of sharp knives and scissors-type instruments. This differs from the previous method of mutilation that was done using a laser type instrument.

Since previous mutilation was limited to the removal of soft tissue and sex organs, this change in butchering method and cuts of meat, indicates to me that **Reptoids** have arrived on the

scene. I believe an advance party of Reptoids has arrived to spearhead a military operation against our forces, and they are eating beef! If we can get the Reptoids to eat beef exclusively, it would take humanity off their menu.

Another sign that something may be about to happen is that the US government seems to be trying to develop a stopgap weapons system, I believe because they are not completely ready with sufficient advanced defensive aircraft and spacecraft. The US Air Force has mounted a very powerful Laser on a Boeing 747 and has been testing it. It is called **ABL** for *Airborne Laser*. They claim it will be used against incoming missile warheads.

I have another suggestion for its use, just in case the military “didn’t think about it.” It can be used as an anti-spacecraft weapon against *hostile UFOs*. It may be a good idea to mount particle beam weapons the same way. Satellite mounting would be good too (in case they hadn’t thought of that either). With enough satellite units, a **UFO** could be bracketed by particle beams, so no matter which way they jumped, they would be hit.

I hope that US and foreign military leaders realize the aliens are doing pre-strike reconnaissance to inventory Earth’s defense forces and military resources. A military force needs to protect its assets. When the aliens get a military response to their incursions, it gives them a military site to be targeted.

Targeting and neutralization of our defense forces may come soon. With an increase in abduction and implanting, the increased testing of our defenses, the recent appearance of large arrowhead and triangular shaped craft, and the arrival of different alien cattle mutilators, the evidence is mounting that we are nearer to a Harvest.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 28:

### *THE ALIEN PROPAGANDA MACHINE COMES TO EARTH*

*The con from outer space. Grays spread disinformation to soothe the sheep*

When Ghengis Khan invaded other countries, he would first send in advance men to panic the residents into fleeing for their lives. The advance men would pretend to be refugees, fleeing ahead of the bloodthirsty Mongol hordes. We are about to be fooled by alien advance men. They have already arrived and are trying to convince us to drop our defenses. [Leaders and influential people in all fields have been targeted for abduction and indoctrination.](#)

The aliens told an abductee named [Phillip H. Krapf](#), that they were ending the abduction program and starting a program of contact with many thousands of influential people worldwide. The people selected are to be appointed as ambassadors. Less influential people will be made envoys. All these people are to prepare everyone else for “peaceful contact.” The **Grays** think they are slick.

The problem is that what they are telling those people now, contradicts what other Grays have said in the past. That’s called LYING. [Phillip Krapf](#) revealed this alien brainwashing project when he appeared on the *Art Bell radio show* on 5-10-98. Phillip is a retired LA Times editor. Mr. **Krapf** was “recruited” by Grays during an abduction on a huge UFO. He stated he was brought into a large central examination room on their ship.

The room was about 600 feet by 400 feet and 20 feet high. The room had hundreds of examination tables, all of which were occupied by human subjects being examined by **Gray**

**aliens.** The Gray assigned to Phillip introduced himself by his alien name and told Phillip to just call him Gus. Phillip noticed that the alien wore a nametag that said "Gus" on it. How cute. The "public relations" aliens are here. Why name tags now? Phillip asked if he was to be given a physical. Gus said, "That's not for you." (Gus communicated telepathically).

He said **Phillip** was one of many thousands of influential people the Grays intended to abduct, who were to go through a P.O.E.I. program to train them to get the public ready for full open contact. Gus said there were 32,000 aliens on board the craft who run the P.O.E.I. program. That stands for preparation, orientation, education and indoctrination. Phillip was taken to a large boardroom where he was indoctrinated. Gus said they are representatives assigned to us by an [Intergalactic Federation of Sovereign Planets](#) to assess our species to see if we are worthy enough to join them.

Gus said only peaceful species are allowed in space. "Space is a house of peace. Warlike species are prevented from going into space." Gus said we needed the OK of [the federation](#) before we are allowed to go into space. They said we are worthy and would be admitted in the next 10 to 12 years with some reservations. Gus said at first we were to be rejected for being too warlike, but on further study they found we were the only species to show diversity where we had many truly peaceful people, and Mother Theresa types in our population.

That supposedly impressed them to change their minds. They figured that 20% of our population is bad and needs to be corrected by us before admission to the federation. I think this means that warlike people, like all of the world's military people, need to be disarmed or eliminated. Yeah. Get rid of the military. Sounds like a good plan. Not a good plan for us though.

At this point I will list the questionable statements Gus made to **Mr. Krapf** about their plans, their beliefs, and the guidelines they operate under, and I will show that each one is a LIE!

**Statement:** Their **Federation** allows no weapons in space.

**Reality:** There have been several cases on Earth where alien craft shot down airplanes that got too close. **Example:** A credible source reported that two Russian Mig fighter jets were blown apart by an alien craft they were chasing. The event was filmed by a camera on a third Mig and shared with the Pentagon. **Gray alien** invaders in 1981 used a weapon of some type to melt down the warheads on two Minuteman missiles and the M-16 rifles of two MPs. To do those things requires weapons. The Grays are violating the no-weapons law themselves.

**Statement:** The **Federation** members are not allowed to interfere in the affairs of other species.

**Reality:** This is the biggest lie of all time. Literally. Here are some of the ways they have interfered with our species:

**Gray aliens** previously told abductees that they have been manipulating man since man began. They have stated they do as they wish with us because they own us. Yeah, that really sounds like a hands-off noninterference program to me. How about their major abduction and breeding program?

A program consisting of the kidnapping of men, women, and children in the middle of the night. They are all subjected to very invasive physical examinations. Various tissue samples are removed from their bodies. Sperm is taken from the men and used to impregnate the women. Alien DNA is spliced into the genetic material at some point in the procedure. The impregnated women are re-abducted two months later and an abortion is performed on them to remove the fetus. The fetus is then grown in solution on the ship. Some women are put through this ordeal six times. Just what is the alien's definition of noninterference? The Grays have staged raids into both US and Russian nuclear military bases.

They have melted down warheads. The Grays tampered with a Russian missile, scrambling its guidance system. The Grays initiated the missile's launch sequence. The missile crew was barely able to get it under control before it fired. With no guidance it could have gone anywhere.

The Grays are technologically advanced and knew exactly what they were doing. It wasn't an accident. There have been too many times in the past when the aliens would fly a dozen or more saucers through Russia, into **NATO** airspace, in an obvious attempt to start a nuclear exchange.

Why would they try to get two superpowers to destroy each other's military capabilities? So we would be defenseless. They have been running recon missions against the air forces of the world for many years. They are not playing tag. They are playing with our heads. Literally. They have implanted electronic devices into the heads of abductees so that they can track their movements and control them from a great distance.

Maybe they think they are exempt from the noninterference rule on a technicality as they have spliced so much of their DNA onto ours that now we are them, but in a slightly different physical configuration.

Statement: They said they believe in *God*, and that humans have a soul.

Reality: When [Whitley Strieber](#) was abducted by the Grays he called out, "*God* save me." The Grays told him, "Why do you call your *God*? There's nobody up here but us." Maybe the aliens have some atheists too.

Statement: "We are vegetarians and kill no animals or sentient beings."

Reality: Apparently thousands of *cows are committing suicide* by self-mutilation. What are the aliens doing when they are seen levitating cattle into their saucers?

Maybe they have a different definition for vegetarian too. The aliens expect us to eliminate the warlike humans. Aren't they asking for the death of sentient beings? I guess it's acceptable if someone else does it. Since they are lying about all these things, it should be a no-brainer to figure out that we have not been approved for federation membership. US military intelligence has recorded that we have been visited by at least twenty different types of aliens in the last 30 years.

That was probably the selection committee. With so much mayhem and war occurring during that time period, it would be a miracle if we were selected. The **Gray aliens in control of Earth** have started a lot of conflicts between different human factions, making us look bad to the selection committee. There have been too many tragedies that look like their handy work:

- the civil war in Liberia
- the genocide in Rwanda (the UN pulled out troops and allowed the carnage)
- Bosnia
- the Iraq-Iran war
- the Gulf War
- Tiananmen Square
- Yugoslavia
- the North Korean famine
- terrorism
- and a drug epidemic aided and abetted by a few governments, causing widespread crime

President **Reagan** repeated the alien Federation message to straighten out the Earth or get wiped out. That's why the Russians changed for the better and became our friends. South Africa changed. China was starting to change. Now the 12 top government officials are engineers. Reagan foresaw the probability that other major world governments would never change after he warned them of the alien's plans, and as a result all of humanity would be classified as warlike. Do you think he initiated the Star Wars weapons program to counter the primitive military capabilities of the Russians or the Red Chinese? It was to give us a "fighting" chance to survive any **Gray** and **Reptoid** plan of elimination.

The fact we have operational particle beam weapons is the legacy of Ronald Reagan. Like Reagan, I know we won't see the open arrival of a delegation of different species to welcome us to the Federation. The Grays have been left to do as they please with us. We are a rejected species. We may have even been selected for replacement. Hybrid children bred in the abduction program are probably living in the many Moon bases the aliens built. If the aliens eliminated us, the hybrids could move in. The aliens can't be trusted. There were a few abduction cases over the years in which the abductees were picked up by UFOs run by "friendly" Grays. They were opposed to the plans of the other Grays.

The *friendly Grays* warned the abductees that the majority population of **Grays** are up to no good, they are dangerous, not to be trusted, and the "good Grays" and all other alien races were afraid of them. The Grays have made sure we were rejected to insure the Reptoids "food supply" would not be classified as sentient. That's why the Grays are trying to eliminate humans with telepathic ability from the gene pool. It has to be one of the requirements necessary to be considered sentient by the Federation of Sovereign Worlds.

If you're advanced enough to communicate telepathically, you are no longer an animal. What else do you think happened to the millions of people we know disappeared off the face of the Earth in the last 10,000 years? They were eaten by vegetarians? Maybe the **Grays** and **Reptoids** come from a planet named *Veggie*, making them *Vegetarians*. Otherwise, WHERE ARE ALL OUR MISSING PEOPLE?

In the interest of fairness to **the Grays**, I will present here information from Phil Krapf's book. The details of what they have to offer sounds like pie in the sky. Did the Federation Council appoint them as our contact group now instead of the alien delegation that **CSETI** is contacting? Maybe we should disarm like this group wants. No. I don't think so. Not until we know for sure if we have any council protection from the **Reptoids**. Phil Krapf claims a large number of people were abducted and put through the alien's program to be ambassadors. To date, Phil is the only one who has come forward and told this story. It is my belief that Phil is being used by the Grays to spread disinformation.

The following is the *write-up* of Phil Krapf's book by Dr. Richard Boylan. I include it here so that you can get familiar with Phil and Richard's point of view. Phil I believe has been brainwashed by the alien master manipulators. I tell you, this situation is enough to confuse Whitley Strieber. Now if only the different alien groups could agree on just how many races are on the council. The figures don't seem to match up.

Maybe it was messed up in the translation. It is a big discrepancy though, ninety versus twenty seven thousand members? Maybe the "Verdants" had to guess at the council membership figures because they don't really belong to it. They also stated that they have been watching over us for 1,000 years.

Since pictures of them and their craft have been found in cave paintings that have been dated as being 80,000 years old, I wonder if they were talking about 1,000 of their years. Also there have been some very nasty wars on Earth during "their watch." Since they did nothing to stop them, they must just want to watch. Sometimes they do help though. Like when they helped Alexander the Great slay ALL the citizens of Tyre.

I'd like to hear the Gray's explanation for that incident. Maybe they were just having some target practice with their saucer's particle beam weapon and accidentally blew a huge opening in the wall around Tyre. Maybe it just proves even advanced aliens can make a *mistake*. There is a need to watch them carefully to make sure they don't make any more such mistakes.

So our military has been reminding the aliens they should be more careful. **Dr. Boylan** gives his thoughts on Phil's book at the end of his article below. It was posted at: [www.jps.net/drboylan/krapfbk.htm](http://www.jps.net/drboylan/krapfbk.htm)

Though not my article, this review of a best selling book on ET contact deserves attention. If it really happened, it seems the aliens are spreading disinformation.

A most amazing book has just been published, a *White Paper* written by the recently-retired Metro Desk editor of the *Los Angeles Times*, and sanctioned for public dissemination by visiting extraterrestrials, which reveals the *Game Plan for global formal disclosure* and formal ambassadorial meetings between Earth's leaders and the Intergalactic Federation.

This fascinating book may well soon become the talk of the town.

### [The Contact Has Begun](#)

by **Phillip H. Krapf**

Jan. 1998: Hay House Publishers [[www.hayhouse.com](http://www.hayhouse.com)]

A Skeptical Journalist Discovers Firsthand That... The Contact Has Begun!

"I awoke with a start and found the bedroom bathed in a bluish, iridescent light. At first, I thought that I had fallen asleep with the TV on, but the screen was dark. The lighted dial on the bedside digital clock radio read 2:32 A.M. It was Wednesday, June 11, 1997."

And so began the most astounding journey that former Los Angeles Times journalist **Phillip H. Krapf** had ever embarked on in the 62 years of his life. In those early-morning hours, Krapf found himself whisked aboard an alien spaceship where he spent the next three days being peacefully indoctrinated into a fascinating new world by extraterrestrials called "**Verdants**."

What he learned there was that these alien beings, who have been observing Earth for 1,000 years, have decided that the time has come for humankind to be invited into the [Intergalactic Federation of Sovereign Planets](#). Hundreds of prominent world citizens have been, and are still being, recruited to serve as emissaries to help smooth the way for the eventual extraterrestrial-terrestrial contact that is planned to occur by the end of the first decade of the 21st. century.

This is the story of one person's recruitment to serve as the official chronicler of the coming event. Without a doubt, this could be one of the most fascinating —and important— books you'll ever read in your life! [Phillip H. Krapf](#) spent 30 years in the field of journalism as a reporter, photographer, copy editor, and managing editor. He spent the last 25 years of his career on the Metro Desk at the Los Angeles Times. Krapf and his wife make their home in Southern California.

The average life span of a [Verdant](#) is about 20,000 years. A female can only produce one offspring in her lifetime. The Verdants do not sleep, as we know it. They eat but one meal in a 36-hour cycle and are strictly herbivores. Plant matter is grown aboard the ship hydroponically, and a ton of ripened vegetation can be processed into a package weighing no more than a pound and preserved indefinitely. All of the food is processed vegetable matter that is more nutritious than authentic foods.

The **Verdants** home planet is about two and one-half times the size of Earth and is about 14 million light-years from Earth. A year on their planet would equal about three Earth years and a day on their planet is equal to about 55 Earth hours. The Verdants have colonized roughly 246,000 formerly uninhabited planets. Some of these are in the Milky Way Galaxy, but the vast majority are scattered to the farthest reaches of the universe.

Their population is variously estimated at a total of **500 trillion** on all of the planets, which range from those as small as our own moon to those as large as our own sun. An artificial gravity



system is employed to make the magnetic pull on the colonized planet similar to the natural state on Verdant.

Their craft named, "*Goodwill*" was built 200,000 Earth years ago. It has a diameter of about a mile and a half and the center is 3,000 feet thick. There are 32,000 personnel aboard, most of them scientists who conduct the studies of the planet under observation. Computers run the entire ship, so it requires only a handful of crew members to oversee its operation.

A large mother ship about 20 times the size of *Goodwill* is always within close range and is capable of speeding to the monitoring ships within a short period of time, although the distances can be hundreds of trillions of miles of separation. Simple radio waves for communication are totally unfeasible because of the distances involved.

Suffice it to say that some kind of inexplicable energy link exists between the various ships to keep them constantly in touch with one another and the home planet. The *Goodwill craft* is never visible from Earth because it always keeps itself positioned on the far side of the moon in a direct line with Earth.

To navigate, **the Verdants** set their course for a specific location in the universe, engage their mechanisms, and simply disappear from their point of origin and instantly reappear at their destination. When I asked about the purpose of this gathering, **Gus** (an Earth name that the Verdant chose to go by) replied that it was a, "Preparatory Orientation, Education, and Indoctrination" (**POEI**) conference specifically tailored to ready me for an "important designated task." (Pg. 18)

People with unimpeachable reputations as upstanding citizens were bypassed under the correct assumption that their credibility would draw too much public attention if they chose to openly discuss their abductions. It was important to the Verdants' mission that all such tales be viewed with great skepticism. This tactic worked admirably because the one common question that skeptics invariably asked, at least in America, was:  
How come it's always Goober who is abducted and never Sheriff Taylor? The primary reason behind the effort to keep widespread attention to a minimum was to avoid causing panic. (Pg. 19)

I was told that two classes of people had been selected to prepare for the planned Verdant-Earth summit. The first group consisted of several hundred of some of the world's most prominent citizens. They represented every segment of human endeavor and had recently been, or were in the process of going through, the same *Preparatory Orientation, Education, and Indoctrination* program that I was currently participating in. They came from government, industry, commerce, religion, the arts, entertainment, sports, education, science, politics, communication, law - from every imaginable field. They had one thing in common, though - credibility - the power to personally influence large segments of the population.

Each one was assigned, or was being assigned, a specific function of his or her own toward the ultimate goal of preparing the masses of people on Earth for inevitable contact. **Verdants** bestowed upon each the formal title of "*Ambassador*." The second group consisted of an equal number of relatively unknown people, such as myself, who were being prepared to perform secondary, but nevertheless, significant, supporting tasks. Credibility, while important, was not as crucial among this group because they were selected for their skills rather than for their standing in the population. They would play only minor roles in the campaign to influence public opinion. We were given the official title "Deputy Envoy." (Pg. 26-27)

"Okay, so what do you want from me?" I asked. "When the Ambassadors begin revealing the truth about what has been going on in your skies for hundreds of years, it will be necessary for

the people of Earth to have access to a central source of information. There will be much fear and curiosity.” (Pg. 28)

(Regarding taking notes) Instead, he promised that I would have total recall of my experiences aboard the ship for about a month. After that, my capacity for recall would return to normal, and I would remember whatever the average person might recollect under similar circumstances. Total recall would be especially valuable when writing dialogue to ensure that direct quotes were verbatim accounts, he said. (Pg. 34-35)

So far, something like 27,000 species have been assimilated into the universal alliance of planetary civilizations. Many of those species originally had been isolated and confined until evolution did its job. Only about 200 species are currently confined to their home planets, the **Verdants** said. (Pg. 51)

(While on board *the Goodwill*) I followed her out the door and into the corridor. We hadn't gone more than 50 paces before I spotted another human strolling toward us, accompanied by a Verdant. When we were within 20 feet of each other, I immediately recognized him. These guys weren't kidding when they said they were bringing aboard some very important people. This guy was big-time. It turned out that he was also taking a tour with his personal guide and attendant. The guides made no attempt at keep us from seeing each other. Of course, this prominent person would not have recognized me, but I had no trouble identifying him. (Pg. 57)

(Female Verdant) “We have never made the mistake of bringing anyone aboard who does not fit the profile that we are looking for.” “So there's a particular type that you select?” I asked. “Of course. Visionaries,” she said. (Pg. 59)

The beam originates from the star ship, is bounced off the shuttlecraft, and is deflected to Earth's surface. There the beam is focused on the intended target, who is then transported up. (Pg. 71)

“If there is only one message that you take back to your people,” Gus continued, “it is imperative that they understand that **the Verdants** are a peaceful race, completely and totally lacking in aggressive tendencies. We are not conquerors or warriors. Your people must understand that. They must not fear us.” There are no Verdant armed forces, and there have not been any for several million years. The only weapons of destruction exist in Verdant museums. “Not even defensive weapons?” I asked. “What happens if you come across a warlike species that is already in space before you discover them? How would you defend yourselves?” “‘Absolute intelligence’ is the ultimate weapon against which there is no adequate defense, even by the most aggressive and advanced military power,” Gus said. (Pg. 74)

When contact has been firmly made, social and cultural changes will begin taking effect, and it is anticipated that the vast numbers of peace-loving people throughout the world will begin dismantling military forces as one of their first orders of business. If no weapons are allowed in space, there will become, most likely, a concurrent intolerance for devices of destruction on Earth. Isolated from the interplanetary community, the brutes of the world will also become increasingly isolated on Earth. Eventually, they will no longer be any match for their more peaceful brethren, who will become overwhelmingly empowered as they take their place in the federation of star travelers. (Pg. 78-79)

The human species, I was told, is the most diverse that the Verdants had ever encountered. Such diversity is a rarity in the universe of civilized beings, and although the Verdants have come to expect the unexpected this came as a mild surprise to them. Until they discovered humans, they had never encountered a species in which there were wide character variations between individuals in the group. That is, a species might be good or evil, or any gradation in between, but never good and evil existing side by side in the same species. “Never before had

we seen cruel and remorseless individuals exist side by side with kind and compassionate ones within the same species," Tom (another Verdant) said. (Pg. 82-83)

Typically, when helping to prepare other species to make the transition from planet-bound animal to star traveler, the Verdants simply shared their technology with the entire civilized species. But that formula won't work because of humankind's unrivaled diversity. The goal, in this case, is to preserve the redeeming qualities in the species while ensuring that the darker elements of the human character-personified by the dangerous rogues of society are isolated. (Pg. 84)

"Who will oversee these changes?" I asked. "Will the Verdants become the rulers of Earth?" "Oh, not at all," George (another Verdant) replied. "Mankind will maintain complete and sovereign control over its own destiny. We will merely offer you guidance, which you will be free to accept or reject." (Pg. 94)

Every species, he said, is an equal part of the whole. There is no superpower, as such. Every world maintains its sovereignty while participating equally in the intergalactic community. (Pg. 95)

After the report ([this book](#)) that I was supposed to write was published, I was reminded, that Ambassadors who had been chosen to serve as liaisons between our two peoples would begin preparations to carry out their assignments on prearranged cues. Each step in the campaign that would ultimately lead up to a summit meeting between representatives of the two species would be built upon a previous event. The process would start slowly at first, beginning with the white paper, and grow exponentially in carefully planned and controlled stages until the total framework was in place.

Somewhere along the line, one or more Ambassadors would supply the leaders of the major governments of Earth with advance information on the exact time, date, and place that a certain prodigious event would occur. This spectacle would be of such monumental proportions – beyond the pale of any Earth society to execute – that no intelligent, reasonable leader would be able to doubt the authenticity of its extraterrestrial origins. (Pg. 115-116)

Once the ambassadors, relying heavily upon their own extensive credibility, had sufficiently influenced public opinion, certain select individuals would deliver to the world's leaders, the details on making arrangements for the summit conference – and actual contact. The purpose of the contact would be to lay out the ground rules and the conditions for smoothing the path for our eventual climb into the stars as members of the interstellar community. (Pg. 117)

That said, I can **reveal the visitors plan** to transform a 600-square-mile area of arid wasteland somewhere in the American Southwest into a green grassland overnight. Shortly thereafter, a vast structural complex will appear in the converted grasslands where the emissaries of all nations on Earth and delegates of the star travelers will meet. It will be a small self-contained city unto itself and will be named "Genesis." The total process will take about a year to complete, I was told. Once it is determined that the Earth is ready, each government will select a number of volunteer representatives from every imaginable field of human endeavor – scientists, teachers, pilots, artists, philosophers, historians, astronomers, engineers, doctors, bankers, industrialists, lawyers, journalists, ad infinitum – to participate in an intensive POEI program. They will live in Genesis for the duration of the program, which will last for one to three years, depending upon their specialties and their field of study. They will board a shuttlecraft each morning, Monday through Friday, to be transported to their classrooms aboard the Goodwill, and will be returned to the Genesis space port each evening. (Pg. 118-120)

"Believe?" Gina asked in wonder. "We don't just believe. We know. Our scientists proved the existence of the soul millennia ago." Gina said. (Pg. 124)

“Tell this to the people of Earth,” Gus continued. “We come to you as *the shepherd comes to the lamb*. We know the way and we will guide your step. *We have discovered the light, and we will shine it upon your path*. Space is a house of peace, and we welcome your people. Go into the dawn of this new day without fear or trepidation, but rather with high spirits and a thankful heart. Mankind is on the threshold of rebirth,” he concluded. (Pg. 131)

(In paraphrasing) **The Verdants** are in regular contact with the Ambassadors. (Pg. 138)

All Ambassadors were expected to draw up a detailed proposal on how they intended to conduct and execute their various assignments. (Pg. 140)

He (another terrestrial human who was contacted by **the Verdants**) said that most Ambassadorial assignments had been made, but that there was still a lot of hard preliminary work that had to be completed before the first public acknowledgment by an Ambassador would be made. And that was still several years away. (Pg. 141)

All preliminary plans should be completed by the first couple of months of the year 2001. (Pg. 150)

Sometime in the first few months of 2002, the first public acknowledgment, by an Ambassador will be made confirming the accuracy of the schedule of events as laid out in this book. This is when the actual media coverage will begin and the story will be broken worldwide. Sometime in the year 2004, the spectacular events that the Verdants promised to stage will occur.

As noted earlier, these phenomena will be so dazzling that no reasonable person could doubt their extraterrestrial origins. In the year 2005, if all goes according to schedule, the promised green grassland will appear overnight in the American Southwest, after which the city of *Genesis* will arise. Around 2008, Earth will be inducted into the Intergalactic Federation of Sovereign Planets and the *united Governments of Earth* will have been formed, with Genesis as the capital. (Pg. 151)

My way of personal comment, may I (**Richard Boylan**, Ph.D.) say the following.

The publisher of “*The Contact Has Begun*”, Hay House, has verified that the author, **Phillip Krapf**, is indeed the retired Metro Desk editor of the Los Angeles Times. Mr. Krapf indeed holds the copyright to the book. His account is all the more amazing, in that he has been a severe skeptic about reports of extraterrestrial encounters, but, after his own 3 day encounter last June, felt obliged to publicly share not only his own experiences, but the vitally important messages the Extraterrestrials gave him to share with all humanity.

Those messages include the timetable over the next ten years for open disclosure, commencement of formal ambassadorial level meetings between the **ETs** and humans, and assistance by them to the point where we will be space faring in interstellar space within a dozen years. I will add that the author’s comments in “*The Contact Has Begun*” are consistent with what I have found out from various extraterrestrial’s communications with the hundreds of people I have investigated, as well as the reports of other behavioral science professional CE-IV researchers.

Dr. Richard Boylan is a behavioral scientist, university instructor, certified clinical hypnotherapist, and researcher into extraterrestrial-human encounters.

Richard Boylan, Ph.D.,  
 LLC 2826 O Street, Suite 2, Sacramento, CA  
 95816 USA (916) 455-0120

Email: [drboylan@sbcglobal.net](mailto:drboylan@sbcglobal.net)

Dr. Boylan also communicates regularly on: <http://groups.yahoo.com/group/UFOFacts/>

In March 2002 I was informed that **Mr. Krapf** reported the Verdants had canceled the program because of the savage terrorist attacks of 9/11/2001. I could find nothing about this on the Internet.

I contacted **Dr. Boylan** and he responded as follows:

“Phil clarified that he was NOT saying that the Verdants would not help, only that we need to get our house in order and not wait for them to clean up our political messes.”

Richard Boylan, Ph.D.

## CHAPTER 29:

*FINAL WORD FROM BUZZ AND NEIL*

*Brave words are needed from brave men*

There is a critical need for full disclosure to the public of what was found on the Moon, and the alien plan for harvesting us. This need far outweighs any need to remain silent due to a secrecy oath. Neil Armstrong and Buzz Aldrin are both brave men. What Neil did though took more courage than his trip to the Moon. He went on **CSPAN**, at the **White House**, and told a national audience that the truth was covered up.

We need to know the truth. A fatal end may be looming for part of the human race. I believe Neil has been pressured to remain silent, as his nervous body language and trembling voice on the CSPAN tape showed he was under extreme duress. There could be a danger of Neil having an “accident” to permanently silence him. He would be given a first class funeral and have an aircraft carrier named after him like they did for James Forrestal. That would be a tragedy for him and us.

**Neil Armstrong** is a beloved American hero. If anything happened to him it would create a firestorm of public outrage. At this point, his silence can do irreversible damage. History may judge him very harshly if billions die because fear silenced him. If Neil tells what he knows, he will be far more than a hero. He will be a savior. His lunar landing and exploration was one of the bravest deeds in history. It's time for one more brave deed. Neil can take one more important step for mankind. Our future depends on his bravery..... Neil, tell us what you found.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 30:

*MY PLEA TO YOU*

Don't get sidetracked on this issue. I am writing this book in an attempt to warn everyone of the grave peril we face. I am not trying to convince anyone that their religious beliefs are wrong. In fact many religious beliefs came about because of evil things the aliens have done to us in the past. On the *Art Bell radio show* on Feb. 24, 1998, **Art** said that 20% of the mail he received was hate mail. He said the letter writers accused him of being everything from antireligious to the anti-Christ, because he had guests on his show that gave their views on UFOs, etc.

He said an evangelist had even told his church members that anyone who “believed” in UFOs should be stoned to death. That may have been a reference to *UFO cults*. I am not asking anyone to join a cult, or leave a religion they presently belong to. I have no interest in starting or joining a cult myself. I am not asking anyone to stop believing in *God* and start believing in **UFOs**. UFOs and aliens are not a new or an old religion.

In the past the aliens may have started religions as a means of getting their food to come to them. If you want something antireligious, the aliens fit that description. When [Whitley Strieber](#) cried out, “*God* help me,” during an abduction, the Gray alien with him said, “Why do you call for your *God*? There is no one up here but us.” The **Grays** act like insects. Their ungodly actions against sentient beings like us, shows they have no consideration for rules a civilized (or religious) race would be expected to follow.

They are like intelligent soldier ants that eat everything in their path. As far as I’ve been able to determine, religion or lack of it has nothing to do with trying to stop the aliens. If you are simply alive, you stand to be eaten regardless of your religion, race, or nationality. A predatory animal has no respect for religion. It’s us against them.

Many or all of us may die if we don’t prepare. We pose a threat to the aliens because we are copying their technology. It would not make sense from their point of view to let us become too strong. By converting us all to storable food now, they avoid big trouble later. Once they clear Earth of all technology, they could breed more people to restock their ranch. It’ll be a restart in the Stone Age.

My reasons for writing this book are simple. I don’t want my family to die. I don’t want to die. I don’t want the people of Earth to die. I’m afraid. We all need to be motivated by fear. If you think this is all fantasy, go to your library to section 001.942 and read up on the subject. I did. There are many books with factual accounts about what the aliens have been doing. I will list some of the ones to check out in the suggested reading section in the back of this book.

Go to a **MUFON** meeting in your area. They are not a religious group. They collect information on sightings and abductions. They probably know a local person who has been abducted that you can talk to personally. I had always thought that people that reported UFO sightings, etc., were just looking for attention and I never took any of it seriously. I started to take it seriously when I found out there were people like [Neil Armstrong](#) and [President Carter](#) who wanted to bring out the facts of the situation which they know to be true.

They were not allowed to talk by the intelligence community. So I looked into the situation myself. I personally talked to [Shirley MacLaine](#) on the *Larry King Live show* to confirm that President **Carter** told her the government had recovered UFOs. I next talked to the doctor from NASA at the [Richard Hoagland](#) seminar and found out the alien’s plans for us were extremely bad. Then I talked to [Buzz Aldrin](#) at his book signing and heard him fearfully deny the existence of alien structures on the Moon, and say that his partner **Neil Armstrong** would have to be the one to answer for his statement that the truth was covered up. This was in reference to the statement Armstrong made on CSPAN:

“There are great ideas undiscovered, breakthroughs available to those who can remove one of truth’s protective layers.”

When military intelligence uses fear tactics against famous public figures to suppress information, it has to be very bad news they are trying to hide.

I believe something must be done now, so I am putting my money where my mouth is. I paid out of my own pocket to do research and write full time, and publish this book. The message in this book must be spread quickly. If I took the time to find a literary agent and wait for him to find a publisher, more time would be lost so I found a publisher myself.

There's a deadline approaching with the emphasis on "dead." From all available information, the alien mother ship fleet will be here in 1 to 3 years. I don't know how soon their military fleet will show up in advance to neutralize our military forces. Their military fleet will only destroy military capabilities. I don't think they will just outright kill everyone. Why waste all that good meat. It will be saved for the harvest.

An unnamed government spokesman recently stated the aliens would be here in 30 to 40 years. Wrong. This is purely disinformation. That "somebody" may be in the alien's inner circle and have made a deal, or be a long time collaborator with the aliens.

In any event, something bad is coming. Soon. There is a chance I may be wrong about us being destined to be eaten. If we were simply going to be wiped out, the aliens would not show any interest in us, breed us, do physical exams, etc. However, just like cattle, we breed or are bred, we are rounded up periodically and taken away. The aliens collect dead bodies after battles and plagues. The people who are knowledgeable about the alien's actual plans are very scared of what is coming. The plans are bad, bad, bad.

There are other possibilities what's coming may be different from being eaten but be just as bad. For instance, when the aliens have bred enough hybrids, they could kill us and give the planet to them. Or they can sterilize us and let us live out our lives with no further offspring, then give the Earth to the hybrids. Nah. Not scary enough. The "scariness" of the plan that the knowledgeable people refer to, could mean we are going to die suddenly, either at the hands of the aliens, or in a plague they start, or a war they get us to fight amongst ourselves.

Thus, we are operating DEW satellites and have been actively trying to shoot down alien craft since around 1984. I wrote earlier in the book about the UFO that the British military recovered in Germany in 1964. I believe it had been shot down. The big trouble starts just before the fleet of mother ships arrive. If we are to have any chance of survival we have to start preparing now.

The aliens told some abductees, "We rearrange atoms." They have technology to cause cohesive structures of any element or alloy such as steel to fail, melt down, etc. Examples of this are the aliens melting down the M-16 rifles carried by two MPs at an Air Force missile base and two Russian Migs shot down by a UFO mounted weapon energy weapon that blew them to pieces from 20 miles away.

This should make it obvious we need to surprise them before they can bring their weapons into play. We need to build craft and weapons systems that are able to use their tricks against them. How about a missile that uses their type propulsion system and can pass through the skin of their mother ships and detonate inside those larger craft? That would work. If we have recovered and copied their energy weapons, we need to deploy them worldwide in a defensive grid.

The gravest danger comes from being unprepared. This is nothing to mess around with! I have read several books written by or about abductees where they seem to think the aliens have something planned for us we will like. Right. The aliens have been giving the abductees all different types of disinformation. They have even showed groups of abductee surrogate mothers; projected visions of another planet, where they say their hybrid children will be used as workers. Scrawny weak little workers. That makes a lot of sense. The **Grays** have told abductees there is no *God*, or that *God* is only a good life spirit that exists in all of us. Guess they never heard of Hitler, Stalin, or Saddam Hussein.

Everybody's dealing in disinformation, the government, the aliens, and some authors. They all have their agendas and want to carry them out. I have no hidden agenda. I only want us to arm, negotiate, and be prepared. What would it hurt? Even if we build spacecraft with offensive

capabilities, there are a lot of useful and peaceful purposes they could serve. They can intercept enemy ICBMs, or intercept asteroids.

Recently we had an asteroid scare. If we could turn a rogue asteroid away from a disastrous collision with the Earth it would save billions of lives. We can't survive forever with our heads stuck in the sand anyway. If the [Shoemaker-Levy comet](#) that struck Jupiter had struck the Earth instead, we would now be a bunch of debris floating scattered all over the Solar System. If we ever get to the point where we are exploring the universe, we will need to be well armed. If we meet a race as advanced above us as we are above worms, we will need all the help we can get.

Especially if they find us first. While we wait, the alien abduction and implanting program is progressing at an accelerating rate. The aliens are working new areas in an attempt to tag more people in all parts of the world. [UFO sightings](#) have increased in the Pacific Northwest in the US, Canada, (along with a huge increase in cattle mutilation across Canada), Mexico, Central and South America, India, Africa (including several sightings of **Grays** on the ground in the daytime), Europe, Russia, and the Middle East. (Israel has had increasing UFO activity since 1991).

When enough people are implanted, the harvest can begin. Human cattle respond to commands received through their implants. When the aliens transmit the order, the implantees will obey and go wherever they are told to be picked up, or start a war on command. The commands transmitted through the implants make the implantees feel an overpowering urge to go into the woods, etc., like in *Whitley Strieber's routine repeat abductions*.

Abduction isn't the only routine experience we have with **Grays**.

They've become part of our culture. I see their faces on a daily basis on bumper stickers, posters, TV, and T-shirts. I even had a soccer team have a victory party at the arcade I own that was another reminder. The team was called the "Aliens" and they had a "Gray" alien face on the front of their jerseys. The upper part of the alien's head was in the image of a soccer ball. Volkswagen's TV commercial for the new Beetle says it's made from back-engineered UFO parts.

Strange as it may seem, they're right. [Transistors](#) were just part of the technology recovered from the UFO that crashed at Roswell, New Mexico in 1947. [Jack Shulman, president of American Computer Company](#) in Cranford, New Jersey, said he plans to release on the Internet 20,000 pages of notes that he acquired from people at **Bell Labs**. The material is from 1947-1948, and contains information on other devices that were not developed at the time, because they would not have been able to explain where they came from.

Shulman's company developed a device called a trans-capacitor, based on the plans from *Bell Labs*. They supposedly store 90 gigabytes of information, and they have an operational prototype of a microchip that holds 90 gigabytes too. Yes, it's more stuff from **Roswell**. They have plans for interface circuitry allowing electronic system control by thought. All of these things would have been hard to explain to the public 50 years ago when we didn't even have hand hold calculators. To date, [Mr. Shulman](#) has produced no evidence or documents.

Some people are convinced he has made his sensational claims just to get free publicity for his company. I believe that is a distinct possibility. However, he convinced the publishers of UFO magazine he had something because they had **Mr. Shulman** on the front cover of their magazine.

Recently the Air Force announced they had developed a system for control of aircraft by thought. The information from the Air Force web site is included in this book. They claim to have



developed it from EEG technology as a cover story. No way. You will notice the research team is based at Wright-Patterson AFB, home of the “*Foreign Technology Division*.” This is where [alien technology is back-engineered](#). A coincidence? Not hardly!

We’ve achieved tremendous progress by copying alien technology. They’re still more advanced, so we need worldwide industrial participation to build up an adequate defense force. The key is information. Our government knows the alien’s plans.

Until they release the information, no other governments will take any defensive measures. They won’t do it just because people like you and me are worried. If our government didn’t tell us about Pearl Harbor, millions of Americans wouldn’t have volunteered to fight, or help build up our industries to produce war material. Well, in the last 10,000 years we have had several Pearl Harbors, where large groups of people have been disposed of.

Those mass abductions were definitely along the lines of sneak attacks. The fact that sightings, abductions, and the breeding program have accelerated shows the aliens are building up to something. We may see it coming on the **DEW** (*directed-energy weapons*) **satellites**, but we are unprepared. We have eyes but no teeth. We need numbers in both ground and space defenses. It’s not Pearl Harbor, it’s Armageddon approaching and if we’re not ready, we face a disaster of biblical proportions. I wish I were more persuasive. I will try harder.

A friend of mine suggested I play “alien’s advocate” to see if the aliens had a pleasant surprise planned for us. I tried. If the aliens had something beneficial planned, the government would tell us about it. It would be good news. They would not be so scared and secretive. **NASA** would not have hidden a major discovery of alien structures on the Moon for 33 years. I am sure if the astronauts found a library filled with alien information or a storehouse with alien spacecraft and equipment, the public would be thrilled.

What could be beneficial about the cattle mutilation that has been taking place? Are they trying to correct some thing wrong with our cattle? If so, how come they did not cure “Mad Cow Disease?” They are not helping the cows either. If the aliens themselves know they are doing something good for us, why do they have to abduct us against our will and then wipe out our memories of the experience? How do the implants benefit us?

To date the **Grays** and **Reptoids** haven’t even made formal open contact with any government or people. Does that mean they want to stay hidden from us? No matter how you look at this whole situation, we are in trouble. Remember, If we don’t try, we can’t succeed.

Countermeasures are needed. Right now. We should remove implants from all abductees. All women should be examined if they have an “unexpected” pregnancy, and have their amniotic fluid checked for alien genetic tampering. If that is found, these women need to be isolated in a secure facility until the child is born.

If the **Grays** were using the hybrids for food, production workers, or additional breeding stock, this may hinder their plans and throw off their timetable. It could force them to do something stupid. Especially if we took the implants and did something cute with them, like inserting them into some lab rats and using them as bait. I would think the military could set up some creative traps to capture alien ships coming after the rats for an abduction.

If we can capture all of the abduction craft, we should then try to find out where their base is (if the government doesn’t already know) and raid it. If the alien ships use some type of computer navigation program to return to their base, all we would need to do is access the program and use their own ships to transport our troops to the base for the raid. After the local base is neutralized, we need to have a worldwide sweep to remove implants. We don’t need millions of

people vulnerable to alien mind control and disorientation when we get into it with the alien harvest fleet. Look what they did to [Whitley Strieber](#).

From his writing, it looks like the **Grays** have been feeding him disinformation and playing real "mind games." He admits he has suffered post traumatic stress disorder as a result of many contacts with the Grays. He feels they have a *plan to "better" us spiritually*, and put us in touch with our soul. There are two possible explanations for this "message." Whitley is suffering from "Stockholm Syndrome," or the aliens want him to tell the people of Earth in his next book they are going to introduce us to our souls, and then we will have the "*rapture experience*." Read Mr. Strieber's book "[Breakthrough](#)."

The **Grays** generated hallucinations and feelings of love and fear in him. The Grays gave Whitley a compulsion to write a book to make us think they have good intentions. They know he has a big following. I like Whitley and don't like seeing the Grays using him as a Judas goat. The Grays can give you very realistic feelings of religious awe. Remember, it's not *God* calling you if there are any **Grays** nearby.

That's the problem. We have to keep the Grays away. If they get close to you they can get control of your mind telepathically. When the aliens get into your head, from all available information, you should be able to tell they are not *God*. *God* would let you keep better control of your thoughts, emotions and physical activity. Grays overwhelm you. Your nervous system is suppressed for their safety. *God* would not need to do that.

The implanted devices magnify their degree of mind control and allow them to suppress you at a distance before you can resist. Remember, *God* will not ask you to get on a flying saucer to go to Heaven! *Angels* are not colored gray with big black eyes. Recently the aliens have been able to get about 20,000 very religious people to assemble on specific days at outdoor locations in South America and Europe.

The UFOs hovering in front of the crowds are able to make these people think they see the Virgin Mary, etc. Every time they appear, the crowds get bigger as the word spreads. Rapture may soon become capture. When I saw the report of these incidents on TV I was heartsick. Look how easily we can be manipulated by the Grays playing on our emotions and religious feelings. It's tragic. Are we really that easy? The Grays must be impressed with our gullibility. Wake up people! Stop feeding the aliens!

The aliens recently told an abductee they are not allowed to interfere in the affairs of sentient races (see chapter-[The Alien Propaganda Machine Comes To Earth](#)). There has to be an underlying reason why **Grays** have interfered with us for 10,000 or more years. The reason has to be food. If they can get us to do warlike things, they can keep us from being accepted into the Federation they talked about. If they can prove we are not sentient, they are not prevented from interfering with us. It's almost as if the Grays have a handbook of things to do to keep us classed as cattle. [Robert O'Dean](#) said the Grays started all the world's great religions for their own reasons.

I will shed light on those reasons. There has been more war, death, cruelty and suffering in the name of religion than I care to think about. Turning one religion against another is one way of making us look warlike and downright barbaric. The aliens only have to inspire a few key people with their mind and emotion control machines to start a crusade or a jihad. Wars started for political or economic reasons are just as easy to start.

That's another book by itself. Remember competing political and economic systems like *Communism* versus *Capitalism*, fascism versus capitalism, democracy versus dictatorships? They resulted in World War Two, the Korean War, Viet Nam, Afghanistan, the Cold War, even Desert Storm and the Iraq war. All that made us look very warlike. We know from history that

wars are caused by countries being desperate for raw materials. The **Grays** can cause pestilence or change weather conditions to create famine. Or convince President Roosevelt and the British to cut off all steel, oil, and rubber sales to the Japanese.

Then all trade was cut off, making them desperate. We were their only source of oil. Push the right buttons and wars start. [If the Grays get control of our leaders, they can lead us right into war](#). Don't be easily led. If war seems imminent, find out if alien handlers are leading our leaders. Don't fight each other!

Wars make us look warlike. Strike one. The aliens did a good job of proving we are not sentient according to Federation standards. In case no one's noticed, [all of the alien species are telepathic](#). It's apparently a **prerequisite** for being considered **sentient**. The Grays search and abduct program insures we'll never meet that prerequisite. They suppress the ESP talent with implants or weed out the humans who are genetically predisposed to telepathy.

Earlier in the book I asked who hears prayers? The answer was [telepaths](#). Again the **aliens are using religion for their benefit**. When people go to church and pray, or pray anywhere, the aliens pick up strong telepathic signals and can home in on them. The person can then be abducted. The Grays can alter that person's genetic capability so as to eliminate the ESP trait in future offspring. Some of us still possess very strong telepathic transmission powers.

Our nervous system normally operates at between 200 and 300 volts power. There have been many recorded cases of people under stressful conditions communicating telepathically with a family member at an extremely great distance. Sometimes the range has been more than 10,000 miles.

When your mind steps up the electrical transmission power it acts like the equivalent of a half million-watt transmitter. [All religions require prayer](#). **That's very convenient for the Grays**. Remember the little girl who prayed hard to be taken away by a UFO? She got her wish quickly. Think that was a coincidence? UFO researchers haven't found a common reason why abductees are picked. They all had different physical traits, etc.

Apparently, what many share in common is an innate talent for telepathy. The implants mask that talent from any visiting Federation inspection teams. The Grays have really stepped up their implant operation in the last 20 years. I believe the people targeted may be the last descendants left with any latent ESP talent. The implantees will be the first to be gathered in the next harvest. Once they are eliminated, we may have no chance of ever being classified as a sentient race and just be a food resource for the **Grays** and **Reptilians** for eternity. Strike two. If we can stop the Grays and make contact with the Federation ourselves, we can show what the Grays did to get us blacklisted. If we prove we were made warlike by the actions of the Grays and we really are sentient, we may gain admission to the Federation.

Maybe the Federation could make the Grays and Reptoids pay reparations. That would be a home run! If we can't directly contact the Federation, we may have to wait until their representatives show up again. The rule of no weapons in space may work against the Grays and Reptoids, if there really is such a rule. Since that information came from the Grays, it could be disinformation to lull us into a false sense of security. The **Grays** and **Reptoids** may be restricted from bringing any significant weapons to use against us for genocide. It might even explain why they favor war and disease to generate a high body count. It would look like they are not responsible for the death toll. They could still nudge an asteroid into one of our oceans, creating a tidal wave that kills millions quickly.

We need to film and document all of the Gray's interfering actions, to show to the Federation if we are able to make contact with them. We have good attorneys to present the evidence. The Grays may have been trying to get the super powers to wipe themselves out in a nuclear war,

and in previous world wars. If we had wiped each other out, I think there is a possibility the Grays might be able to document that fact to the Federation and take possession of Earth for purposes of "guidance."

What makes me think this could happen is that there is information out there that the Grays have control over the home world that the "Nordic types" originate from. The **Nordics** *have been seen working for the Grays*, mostly as armed security guards at underground bases and on larger ships when many humans are present after mass abduction. The Nordics keep the humans in line and keep them moving. My guess is that they are "muscle" that is also under the electronic mind control program of the Grays. They are like slaves with high tech "chains," the implants making for far better control than the master's whip. Your wish is my command. The implants sure give the aliens strong control over our species.

Abductees I have interviewed say they have no control when the aliens command them. They will march right up to the Gray's ship because they have an overwhelming desire to do so. It is really amazing how much control the Gray's can have over all of our lives. They can control the spread of deadly disease and natural disasters. So watch out for pestilence, plague, etc. Some of it is not "*acts of God*." They are just standard harvesting procedures that the **Grays** have used before. Unfortunately for us, their methods can cause a tremendous death toll before we can bring them under control.

Any overt actions by the aliens can be quickly spotted by our military, and countermeasures taken. Advance military preparations for most eventualities are the key to a successful defense. There is a way the home front can be prepared for close-in defense. We can use the captured alien weapons against them. The South African Air Force shot down a UFO in 1987. It was reported they recovered several different types of weapons resembling laser or beam type rifles.

The weapons and all crash debris were turned over to the US Air Force and flown back here. A few years later a similar type of rifle was observed, carried by MPs guarding the gate at a top-secret military facility in Nevada. Taking about 6 copies of one of those rifles and mounting them in a pod can quickly create a cheap anti-alien defense weapon for use against the smaller alien spacecraft. This shotgun pattern weapon would make hitting a target easier. It can be mounted on weapons pylons on fighter planes and helicopters.

Larger more powerful ground batteries can be positioned near cities and military installations. A satellite version with a scaled up weapon would be next. Putting a lot of those satellites in Earth orbit could slow down any major incursion.

Putting those satellites into a lunar orbit also would keep any lunar alien bases under the gun. The weapons system should be mounted on naval vessels also, especially since US Navy submarine personnel recently reported that they've tracked large UFOs traveling underwater at speeds close to 600 miles per hour. I don't think the weapons would work underwater, but the UFOs have to surface eventually.

Plans for this weapon can be given to any country, friendly or otherwise, as it's not a weapon of mass destruction. It's a close range engagement weapon. AWACS planes can mount them also, to make it hard to neutralize this vital warning system. We may not be allowed to take weapons into space in the future if we become a member of the Federation, but we must always keep them stockpiled here if we are to survive.

[Dr. Steven Greer](#) appeared on June 12, 2000's *Coast to Coast AM Radio Show* with **Mike Siegel**. Dr. Greer said that the alien council has taken an interest in us because we are about to become a world civilization. The council thinks we have the potential to eliminate differences between nations. They are also interested and concerned because we have nuclear weapons and our military is beginning to weaponize space.

Dr. Greer said basically a rogue element here is in control and poses an unnecessary threat to these friendly extraterrestrial visitors and their civilizations. He said trillions of dollars are involved in this covert military program run by the “military-industrial-intelligenceuniversity-laboratory complex.” Dr. Greer said the military is using advanced craft and technology in a covert program to do abductions so as to terrorize and panic people to justify large expenditures in the military-industrial sector and also justify the weaponization of space.

**Dr. Greer** said if we are not careful, and take unprovoked military action against friendly aliens, we could hit a cosmic trip wire and bring massive retaliation on ourselves. Dr. Greer revealed some very interesting information about advanced communication methods and the nature of sentience. He said there is a universal spirit of consciousness that is spread through all conscious beings. The consciousness is a singularity shared by all, a single mind phasing throughout the universe.

Consciously we are one people, one universal consciousness beyond space-time, simultaneously at every space and time in the universe. We are all one being. We all exist in realms not bounded by physics. This explains our capability of having lucid dreams where we can have precognition of the future, mental telepathy, and remote viewing. Some people have talents in this area that are very well developed, like **Nostradamus** or Ingo Swann.

Dr. Greer talked about one of his witnesses, a Bell Labs’ scientist, who reverse engineered an alien communication device that directly interfaces with people’s thoughts and awareness. It can be used to communicate instantly over interstellar distances. To do that they use *scalar electromagnetic fields* that are able to interface with energy crossing over the light barrier into realms of energy like astral energy and the thought realm, to create an instant resonance field. I would explain it by saying there is an energy carpet of some kind between here and other points in the universe. If you yank on it here, they get the message there instantly.

**Dr. Greer said** on the show that his disclosure program was now fully funded and in the next few months he is going to have a “*Disclosure News Special*” from Washington, DC that will lead to a final resolution of all the secrecy, etc. At that time his now nearly 500 witnesses will reveal what they know about secret military and government projects based on advanced alien technology. He says it will mean the end of the industrial age (outdated mechanical machines will be obsolete) and the start of a new era where all the worlds problems will end. It will mean the end of the internal combustion engine, unreliable passenger airplanes, fossil fuels, global warming, pollution, war, and disease.

He said we have had the technology for decades but it has kept under wraps and only used in covert military programs. Dr. Greer said a top aerospace industry executive who has worked with secret advanced technology for more than 25 years is going to testify. He is going to tell how the military put advanced space-based weapons in place to target extraterrestrial craft and their civilizations. Additionally, Dr. Greer said all secrecy oaths are now non-binding due to their having been administered by unauthorized rogue programs.

The rogue element has been psychologically manipulating our social environment. They have covert programs to ridicule, deny, and contain any real UFO or alien information that the public may find out from any abduction experience, etc. Their *military abduction* program (**MILAB**) is designed to generate fear and loathing of space visitors. To that end, he said, the military has developed their own implants and is using the MILAB program to put them into abductees.

He said these false abductions were meant to demonize the extraterrestrials. He said no one really knows if the aliens themselves are implanting people. **Dr. Greer** said he has witnesses who worked directly with our implant program who will testify at the disclosure hearing. There is

only one thing wrong with this picture. The complete picture of what the covert military programs are doing is not being revealed to Dr. Greer.

It is secret information that is highly compartmentalized among the various military and government agencies. There is information known to a very few regarding the real agenda of the aliens. Since Dr. Greer thinks we are the bad guys, he apparently has not run into any witnesses with the complete alien agenda information. I have. I also talked to **Debbie Foch**, the coordinator at CSETI and asked if any of their witnesses had information about the structures on the Moon. She said no.

If they did have witnesses who knew about the alien lunar structures and the agenda of the **Grays** and **Reptoids**, Dr. Greer would be singing a different tune. Dr. Greer apparently has not run into any Grays or Reptoids who will share their agenda with him either. He also has not said that any aliens will be present at his disclosure hearing. Dr. Greer plans to expose the MILAB program.

What if the **MILAB program** is designed to prevent a harvest of humans? Our military could be planning on using the implants that they have installed themselves, to override the mind control transmitters the aliens intend to use to command any non-implanted people to come to them. The secondary purpose of MILAB could actually be to turn the public against the aliens, and with good reason. Remember Pearl Harbor and 9-11? We were attacked and we were not ready for it. As a result many people died needlessly. Our military knows the harvest is coming.

They have learned from history to be prepared, both from Pearl Harbor and from previous massive human harvests. To get our country mad enough to go to war against the Japanese; we had to be attacked viciously at Pearl Harbor first. The MILAB program could be covertly getting us mad at the aliens "*preharvest*," so that the public would get behind the "war effort" before we were attacked. The MILAB program could also be abducting people who the aliens had already implanted so that we can remove the alien implant and substitute one of our implants.

If the aliens harvested a bunch of those people, then our military could send a command to our implants to switch frequencies. Then our military could send commands to the captured people to revolt right on the alien ships. If enough people are implanted with our unit, some are bound to wind up on alien craft. It is like sending in human "*Trojan Horses*." **Grays** are easy to overpower. As we know, black helicopters frequently show up at the residences of many abductees. Those helicopters may carry the teams that do the implant exchanges.

They just zonk out everyone at the right time and do it. Our military can easily find people that the aliens implant because our military has made copies of the alien equipment that homes in on the alien implant's locator signal.

**Dr. Greer** said no one knows if the aliens are abducting people. To prove that they are, we have only to look at the people who are being set up by the aliens to spread the word that calling on *Jesus* will save you from abduction. Only the aliens could have been running that kind of program for the last few years. I say that because the US military would not want the public to think only religion would protect our people. If that happened, all the religious people would believe there was no need to raise funds for defense. Does that sound like what our military-industrial guys want? NO WAY. The aliens would sure like it though. No need for military defenses, just pray. They want to prey while we pray. I say, "Praise the Lord and pass the ammunition." That prayer works.

This is an article by the late **Dr. Karla Turner**. I thought you would like her view on the subject. She was a dedicated UFO researcher and had findings about the Reptoids similar to mine. I guess that's what I like about her work.

## Encounter Phenomena Defy “Set Pattern”

By **Karla Turner**

It is a myth that alien abductions of humans follow a set pattern or agenda. Perhaps the best known proponent of this theory is **Budd Hopkins**, who, in his books, made the genetics and crossbreeding scenario familiar to the public. Yet when you read back through those books, you’ll notice that several of the alien encounters seem to have very little apparent connection to an interest in breeding or DNA. And even Hopkins, in the past couple of years, has had to expand his theory to include a definite alien interest in some other things, such as pleasure and pain in humans.

Other well known UFO researchers also harbor restrictive theories about the abduction phenomenon. Jacques Vallee, David Jacobs, [Whitley Strieber](#), Brad Steiger, John Lear, Raymond Fowler, Jenny Randles, Kevin Randle, John Keel and other writers hold a diversity of intelligent, often ingenious, theories, yet each makes the same error; they ignore parts of the abduction evidence—whatever details don’t support their ideas.

### Inadequate Theories

Yet it must be clear that any present theory which cannot account for all the known evidence is not acceptable. At best, it can be misleading, especially for victims of abductions who turn to these prominent researchers seeking answers.

A case in point occurred during a conversation I had with a prominent researcher in 1989. In his lectures, this researcher always said that he had certain ways of testing the validity of potential new abduction cases, and one of those ways was the presence of particular scars on the victims’ bodies.

I questioned him about a different kind of scar, one which I knew often appeared on abductees of my own acquaintance, and the researcher denied that such a mark showed up in his cases. “Are you sure?” I asked incredulously. “This mark is pretty common around here, and I’d think it would show up in other places, too. In fact, I know it has.” “No,” he insisted, shaking his head, “the only marks I find are like the ones I’ve already described.” “And this other mark hasn’t shown up at all?” I asked. “No,” he repeated. “Not even once?”

I persisted. “Well,” he said reluctantly, lowering his voice, “there have been a couple of instances. That child I talked about tonight, she had two of those marks, and I think there was another case. But they’re so rare that I have to ignore them. When you have two hundred cases with Scar A and only two cases with Scar B, you go with numbers.” And that was the message he delivered, to an audience where anxious abductees were made to wonder if their anomalous marks meant anything after all, or if, as so many of their friends seemed to think, they were delusions of a troubled mind.

### “No Single Pattern”

In truth, however, although there are recurrent events in the abduction phenomenon, there is no single pattern or structure. And until we know what all the events mean, we can’t afford to ignore any of them. What is one to make, for instance, of an ET/Human encounter in which two of the four aliens assisted the abductee in preparing a roast for dinner? Granted, other events occurred in this case, but the dinner was indeed cooked, served and eaten by the abductee’s family less than two hours after the ETs departed.

Other details of this encounter included the manipulation of the abductee’s neck, “for the purpose of instruction,” and a discussion of genetically stored memories and knowledge that can be tapped open in humans. But there was no medical exam, no crossbreeding activity, and no warnings of coming catastrophe, all of which are events that have been used to construct abduction theories. I know this to be true, because it happened to me.

## **Re: Abduction Article I, Human Duplicates**

Another anomalous event involves the duplication or replacement of the human by an alien counterpart. In one instance, a young man and his fiancée were in their car when a “shimmering force” enveloped him. He passed out, but moments later he began to move, acting and talking entirely different. His fiancée became terrified when he tried to drag her out into the dark backyard, where he told her, “Something wants to see you there.”

And only when a friend drove into the yard did the young man return to normal, with no memory of his aberrant behavior during the past ten minutes. Under hypnotic regression, the fiancée described the young man as being kept in the car while the “other one” took his form and tried to control her. She called the “other one” a “hologram” and consistently referred to it as “it,” not “him”. In fact, she said she struggled to get away from “it” and back to the car where “the real” young man was still waiting. Under separate regression, the young man recalled his version of the evening and said that at a certain point he was “turned off” and “unplugged,” yet he couldn’t say what sort of power was then operating his body.

An even more bizarre event happened to a woman in the Southwest during her encounter. She said she was “removed” from her body and stored in some inexplicable way, still aware, however, and able to communicate with her captors. They told her that another entity was now using her body, that it was going through all her regular activities, and that no one would be able to tell the difference. The day after the abduction when she returned to her job, she found that her body had indeed been at work, even though she herself was somewhere else.

### **“Interdimensional Being”**

These alien intruders apparently can behave and appear in a variety of ways. In one man’s experience, a human-looking woman often appeared, although she claimed she was an interdimensional being whose real appearance was not what the abductee saw. At times she would be “completely there” and very three-dimensional, but at other times only her head would be visible, or her head and hands.

The evidence from several cases also shows that the aliens have an odd interest in our animals, yet this is hardly mentioned in standard abduction research. During a period of intense ET activity in my family’s life, for instance, our dog was somehow moved one night from a fenced backyard into a locked garage. And the same dog, conversely, woke us up one morning barking in the backyard, when it had been put in a locked garage the night before. In both cases, there was no sign that either the gate or the garage door had been opened. The old dog was quite blind, at any rate, and would have had trouble getting anywhere even if both passageways had been clear.

### **Pet Puzzler**

Transporting dogs turned up again in the case of a **UFO** researcher. Her dog slept outside, yet in the middle of the night, she was awakened by his wet tongue on her face. She and the dog were in her bed, but her bedroom door was still locked, as was the outside door, and there were two other doors closed in between them. Horses also have been moved, leaving their abductee-owners to track them down in corrals far distant from where the animals had been locked away for the night.

It’s hard to imagine the purpose of such events, yet they are part of the larger phenomenon and must have some relevance.

There also seems to be a connection between abductions and the disappearance or appearance of possessions and other objects. One of the more humorous episodes occurred



when a researcher was visiting another city and staying as a guest in our home. The day had been spent in work with other abductees, and that evening the group ordered Chinese food.

### **Re: Abduction Article I, Preferred Utensils Appear**

As we sat eating the food, the researcher remarked that she preferred eating Chinese food with chopsticks, but we didn't have any. After the meal, the researcher went to her room then returned moments later with a very puzzled expression. "I thought you didn't have any chopsticks," she told my husband. "And I certainly didn't mean for you to go out and buy them! But thank you anyway for being so thoughtful." She held out a pair of chopsticks wrapped in paper and smiled. "Where did you get those?" he asked in amazement.

"They were on my bed," she replied. "Didn't you put them there?" "Of course not!" he exclaimed. "There aren't—weren't—any chopsticks in the house, I promise you. And I haven't gone anywhere!" Other objects have appeared out of nowhere, such as metal balls falling from abductees' bodies when they rose from their beds the morning after an encounter.

In another instance, a mother saw what looked like a white book floating horizontally in her son's bedroom, but when she went in, there was no book to be seen. In one abductee's home, a fish disappeared from their aquarium, and then it reappeared ten days later, twice as large as it had been. Within 24 hours, however, it died, as did all the other fish in the tank.

### **Women In Distress**

Perhaps the most remarkable and disturbing set of cases concerned two women I know but who are unacquainted with each other. The first woman awoke one morning to find her bed soaked with blood. It was during her menstrual cycle, yet she was surprised to have bled so profusely as to soak through the tampon she had inserted before going to bed. When she went to the bathroom to clean up, she could find no tampon to remove.

Frantically, she searched her bed, the bedroom, and finally her entire apartment, but the tampon had disappeared. A few days later, she related the incident to me, but neither of us knew what to make of it. A month passed, and I received a call from the second woman, who lived far away from me. She was perplexed by an event of the previous night and wanted to tell someone about it. This woman was having her menstrual cycle also, and the night before had put on a sanitary pad before going to bed.

Several hours later, she woke up and decided to go change the pad, as she was an unusually heavy bleeder. In surprise, however, she found the pad was spotless, and then she felt something inside her. She told me that she removed the tampon, but couldn't understand how it had gotten there. "I haven't used tampons in ten years," she said, "so this doesn't make any sense."

### **Anomalies In "Typical" Reports**

Anomalies have turned up in some cases that might otherwise seem to follow the "typical" abduction sequence of going into the "ship," undergoing an examination and being returned with little or no memory. Sometimes, for instance, the surroundings in the "ship" are described as messy or dirty, with foul odors and signs of sloppy housekeeping.

Sometimes the interior is said to be crowded, buzzing with numerous entities engaged in rapid, inexplicable movements from place to place. Even more unusual are those accounts of abductions to inner space rather than outer space. In these cases, abductees tell of being taken into large underground complexes, and their descriptions very often include earthly—perhaps military—apparatus as well as the presence of both humans and aliens working together.

These underground areas are reached through long vertical or corkscrewing tunnels, the abductees say, and in one case the place looked like a movie set of an old Western town.

### **Re: Abduction Article I, “Bathroom Settings”**

A third anomalous episode, which may have taken place aboard a craft or in an underground setting, involves abductees taken into “bathroom” settings. There they are made to get into “stalls” with or without toilets, and in most cases the abductees are thoroughly frightened by the events that occur in these surroundings, often having to do with examination of their sexual organs.

Most of these anomalous details have come from a relatively small group of abductees, yet similar cases are known elsewhere. In the instance of the odd scar, which began this discussion, there are cases of the triangular pattern turning up all over the world, yet no prominent researcher has acknowledged this. The scoop marks and straight-line cuts are well known, but just as frequent are less permanent scars and marks.

Single, double and multiple puncture marks appear on abductee’s bodies, as do wide paths of subcutaneous purplish smears, triangles and other shapes made by skin discoloration rather than punctures, and long claw-mark scratches, usually numerous, accompanied by even longer welts of unbroken skin.

### **Challenge To “Positive” Theories**

As to researchers who claim that the *ETs are here to help us evolve to some higher consciousness* or that they are here for some other positive purpose—saving our planet, promoting world peace, etc.—I challenge those researchers to incorporate anomalous data into this view. What about those people who suffer total breakdowns after their experiences? What about those who undergo wild personality changes, who find themselves obsessed with deviant sexual behavior they never had before, often leading to the breakup of marriages and friendships?

These things have happened numerous times, but no researcher has yet explained the higher purpose behind such results. Particularly disturbing are those cases where previously healthy individuals have an ET encounter and then develop debilitating or terminal illnesses. It is well known that many women suffer gynecological problems after their experiences, often leading to hysterectomies.

But other instances have shown the development of severe fatigue, horrible swelling and itching, and even cancer. Where are the positive effects in these cases? Theories are starting places for research, not proven conclusions, and UFO researchers must be willing to expand and alter their pet theories according to the data that they uncover. It would be wonderful if we could shape ET experiences into something positive, but until the details of abduction encounters—all the details—are given serious consideration, I think it is dangerous to cling to theories that ignore data that will not fit. We owe it to ourselves to seek the whole truth.

(**Karla Turner**, Ph.D. received her doctorate in English studies from the University of North Texas and was a university teaching fellow for over a decade. Author of the recently released, [“Into the Fringe”](#), she has researched the UFO phenomenon and worked with abductees since 1988.)

## **CHAPTER 31:**

*ADDITIONAL DETAILS FROM THE REAL WORLD*  
*Real facts about the real people*

The fictionalized characters in the first few chapters of this book are based on real people. They have experienced the real abductions or other alien encounters described. I changed their names for legal and privacy reasons. It is very important that you understand we face a real problem. For that reason I'm including here information from newspaper articles written about the actual people involved. These articles were written by **Billy Cox** of Florida Today newspaper.

After I recap Billy's articles, I'm going to include some late breaking archeological news and other recently released information. I will also include my interview with Sam Phillips, an abductee Billy Cox wrote about in Florida Today, and a lady I am calling "Karen," who I am writing about to show the aliens want to keep their activities secret.

**Billy Cox** wrote an article in Florida Today on 1-1-95 titled:  
IS SOMEONE WATCHING US? TRUE BELIEVERS PURSUE SEARCH FOR UFOS, ALIENS.  
Billy Cox recounted how a silver disc shaped UFO was filmed by both news crews and NASA tracking cameras when it flipped across the Space Shuttle Columbia's flight path during it's Oct. 18. 1993 launch.

Billy interviewed **Joe Jordan**, the local MUFON president, soon after the sighting. Joe told him a friend of his that worked with the movie tracking crew at NASA, had supplied him with a copy of the film. It was analyzed by MUFON's film analysis lab. They determined it was a three-dimensional object, not a lens flare. Billy also told of the Primetime Live TV show that reported a 1983 incident in the Ukraine, USSR where a 900-foot diameter UFO hovered over an underground missile silo and, on purpose, remotely caused the launch sequence to initiate. The missile crew barely got the missile under control before it fired. It could have gone anywhere, as the aliens had scrambled the missile's targeting computer.

On April 27, 1995 Billy wrote another article titled:  
FORUM MEMBERS SHARE A BELIEF IN ALIEN ABDUCTIONS.  
This article covered the abduction experiences of Ginger Thompson and Sam Phillips. (I ran into Sam Phillips at a UFO seminar at the Cocoa Beach Hilton on Oct. 30, 1998. I interviewed her and I am including the information in this chapter. She has been abducted many times since she was a small child).

Billy's article also disclosed **Ginger Thompson's** suppressed abduction memories, brought out by hypnotic regression. Ginger only initially remembered being lifted up an amber colored beam of light into the alien craft before passing out. She woke up on an examination table. Her forehead felt like it was hard frozen. A Gray alien put his little hands over her eyes. The next thing she knew, she woke up in bed. Months later, Ginger underwent hypnotic regression. She was able to recall details from her abductions.

She remembered a Gray alien letting her look through an 8 by 3 foot convex window into space, walking through curved hallways on the craft, and being examined by a scanning machine shaped like the tapered end of a broad aircraft wing. A **Gray** ran it over Ginger while she lay on an examination table. Many of Ginger's abduction memories are still firmly suppressed. Sam Phillips, on the other hand, remembered most of the details of her many abductions, recounting some typical experiences in the article.

On Sept. 11, 1996, **Billy Cox** wrote another article titled:  
ACCENT ON ALIENS. OUT-OF-THIS WORLD TREND SPANS ALL TYPES OF MEDIA.  
The article showed that newspapers, radio and TV news and talk shows have increased their coverage of the abduction problem. Ginger Thompson was even featured on the *Maury Povich show*. (Almost every time there is a local UFO related incident here in Central Florida, TV news

crews and newspaper reporters interview Ginger Thompson as our own local expert victim of the alien menace). On the Povich show Ginger met a woman from Massachusetts who recognized her from being abducted at the same time by the same alien UFO crew. Small world!

I wonder, has this small world ever been ours? At night, it definitely belongs to the **Grays**.

Now for the late breaking archeological news. Evidence has been unearthed in [ancient Sumer revealing the continuing pattern of alien intervention and control of mankind](#). Language specialists have translated thousands of clay tablets detailing every facet of Sumerian life. The Sumerians reported that the “gods” had given them the ideas and plans for all of their tools, weapons, the wheel, laws, money and a form of writing (cuneiform).

The “gods” said the tools and the Sumerians all belonged to them. (“*We own you.*” Does that sound familiar?) The Sumerians were told they were put here to perform sacrifices to the “gods.” **Sumer** was made up of city-states populated by citizens of the same blood. They were in a constant state of war with each other, just like the later Greek city-states, with no one city ever achieving a lasting victory. They only achieved high body counts. A warlord governed each city. It doesn’t take a genius to figure out what kind of trouble that type of leadership will cause (“WAR”-lord?).

Some things NEVER change. The “gods” gave them a map of the solar system showing accurate details about [Uranus](#), [Neptune](#) and [Pluto](#). Modern astronomers did not discover those planets until 1781, 1846, and 1930, respectively with the use of telescopes. The Sumerian kings reportedly lived 1000 years, 900 years, etc. This is very similar to biblical stories of ancient Hebrews living 900 years. Did the aliens utilize their time dilation field generators to give those people long life? Or was it stronger non-unraveling DNA? What would happen differently if we all lived longer?

We would breed more children in our long lifetimes that would breed more children in their long lifetimes. If you stayed young for hundreds of years, you would continue wanting to breed. Especially if you were under instructions from “supreme beings” to “be fruitful and multiply.” Viewed in the context of a breeding program, that message takes on a very sinister character. Large populations gave the aliens more “cattle” at harvest time. The Sumerian religion required people of breeding age to take part in temple orgies on a regular basis. The “gods” required it. That was an “accelerated” breeding program. More sex equals more offspring.

Overpopulation never became a problem in **Sumer** or any other ancient society with a “religiously inspired” breeding program. Wars for one reason or another were always easy for the “gods” to start. Then the “gods” picked up their slaughtered “cattle” from the battlefield. When the Sumerians performed sacrifices in their temples, they were required to collect the blood for the “gods.” Other ancient religions around the world had the same practice.

The “gods” are bloodthirsty. Even today all mutilated cattle are drained of blood. Again, some things NEVER change. The Sumerian writings also took note that during the full Moon, large numbers of pregnant women would go into labor. Men and women would go crazy for sex. Women would go through their menstrual cycle shortly after the full Moon if not impregnated. Today, if you were to ask the emergency room and obstetrics staff at hospitals, they would tell you they are swamped when there is a full Moon with fight victims and labor ward cases.

Police departments have always reported upswings in craziness during a full Moon. Again, some things NEVER change. But why does it happen? Did the aliens use some kind of electronic apparatus buried near population centers to stimulate our nervous systems? Do they use devices that are triggered on a regular basis by lunar gravity? Or did they set up our **DNA** to respond to the [full Moon](#)? Maybe we’re all “lunatics” on a genetically controlled level.

The major patterns keep repeating themselves throughout history. Breed. Populate. Slaughter. Ancient Rome was the same way for its citizens, but not its slaves. Breed (orgies there too), populate, slaughter (warfare during conquest and coliseum entertainment). They even practiced concentration of the “cattle,” having nearly all of the population live within the city limits or walls.

In **Sumer** most of the population lived within the city walls. When the Romans carved out their own empire, all conquered lands were divided up into vast estates that were given to influential rich Roman citizens. All of the people who had been living on the land were driven into the cities to be used as workers for hire or slaves. The countryside of many countries was left completely devoid of people. Concentrated “cattle” usually breed more often than widely dispersed cattle.

Unfortunately for the Roman Empire, they interfered with the widespread breeding program of **the Grays** by enslaving the populations of the conquered countries. This drastically curtailed those populations ability to breed freely. That combined with the *Pax Romana* eliminating wars in the areas of occupation, meant less dead bodies for the Grays to pick up. That doomed the Roman Empire. It was torn apart by civil wars, religious wars, and wars with people in the captive countries. Gee, I wonder who started those wars.

From Sumer straight through to modern times, many of the rulers of the various countries of the world acted as if they were under the control of the aliens. Most rulers kept their populations concentrated and firmly under control. The ruler’s word was law. There was very little personal freedom anywhere. Most of the state religions encouraged their members to have large families.

Those large families gave the rulers a lot of cannon fodder that could be expended in war. Well the *cannon fodder* was also *Reptoid fodder*, sent to slaughter (war) when it was harvest time. Even today, vestiges of the old breeding programs are alive and well within several different major religions. I am not referring to any major modern religions. There are still many primitive religions around the world that practice fertility rites to this day.

The aliens have utilized religion to firmly control us in the past.

Another example: When they needed a body count to harvest but didn’t have time to start a war, they would start a plague. In 1349 half the world’s population died in the *Black Death*. Forty million people. The aliens sped up the spread of the disease using mind control on the population. The **Grays** compelled “*religiously inspired*” people to wind in long lines that stretched between all the towns in Europe.

These people would hold a *mass religious rally* in each town along the way, thoroughly spreading the disease. **Grays** know how to run the Reptoid’s ranch. They have to improvise when it is not possible to start a war, or the geographical situation in a country makes it difficult to implement a plague. Often the **Grays** will get a leader to slaughter his own people. For instance, Stalin liquidated five million Russian peasants so the state could seize their land. Stalin certainly wasn’t religious, just another ruler controlling people and ordering them to be slaughtered. Saddam Hussein has killed many of his own people, and started wars against Iran and Kuwait.

Pol Pot liquidated two million people in Cambodia to eliminate all intellectuals and the educated middle class. This was a bonus for the aliens. Ignorant people statistically breed more children than educated people. The **Reptoids** like that. In America we have a more humane way of eliminating the intellectual class of people. Our schools have been downgraded to the point that many people are functional illiterates when they graduate. Society is indoctrinated by the media that intelligent people are nerds and freaks. The smart kids in school are singled out by the ignorant for abusive treatment. *School then becomes a survival course* for the smart kids.

Many give up or turn to drugs, thereby permanently damaging their mental faculties. Drugs have been imported in large quantities by US government agencies. That practice was exposed on several occasions. The **CIA**, the **DEA**, even Border Patrol personnel were involved. The government could stop the flow easily, but drug zombies also make contented "cattle." The upswing in crime keeps everybody distracted from trivial problems like UFO encounters. Don't forget, *South American cocaine was found in the bodies of ancient Egyptian mummies*.

This alien inspired drug trade needs to be stopped. Some things never change. Religion used to be called the "opiate of the masses." We know the **Grays** were behind a lot of things involving religion. Now they are once again using drugs to control their cattle. There used to be many opium dens in China and many thousands of opium addicts before the Chinese Communists took over. They executed all the addicts and den owners. Hmmm. More bodies. There seem to be bodies generated no matter what happens.

Recently the **Grays** initiated a very underhanded, deceptive program to lure devout Christians to their death. The Grays are past masters at using our religious beliefs against us. What they are doing shows how truly evil they are. Here's what's been occurring. The Grays have attempted several dozen abductions across the US. When the abductees realize they're being kidnapped, they call out for *Jesus* to save them.

The aliens immediately stop the abduction and quickly scurry away. The "almost abducted" victims then tell everybody that calling on the *Lord Jesus Christ* stopped the aliens and caused them to leave. Surely this must be the answer to ending abductions! *Jesus will save us!* ..... What's wrong with this picture? Are the aliens deviating from their routine methods of operation? Yes. Usually when the **Grays** do an abduction, they first paralyze the victim so they can't move or call out.

When it's time to leave, the Grays erase the conscious memories of their victims. Neither of those steps has been followed with these particular religious people. The aliens are backing off on purpose when the fully awake subjects call out in terror for *Jesus* to save them. The *Grays WANT the word to spread that prayer to Jesus is the only defense needed if you ever face abduction. This ploy has succeeded.*

One book has already gone into print to spread this method of salvation from aliens. **Joe Jordan**, president of my local Florida MUFON chapter, has coauthored another book about the topic that is to be released soon. I had a three-hour discussion/argument with him on this subject. Joe said he had collected information from many people across the country proving faith in *Jesus* would save you from the aliens.

He said this proved that if they came to harvest and kill us, our souls would go straight to Heaven. He believed we should look forward to this rapture and willingly go to meet our maker. The **Grays** are evil demons sent by *Satan*, Joe said, but *Jesus* would rescue our souls if we called on *Him* at the time of our death.

Resistance against the **Grays** was not necessary. My view is that the Grays are very clever beings who have outfoxed us. If they are demons, by sacrificing ourselves we are just letting evil take our lives without a fight. If their intention is to just kill everyone and turn the planet over to hybrids, man will be extinct. For the benefit of *the trusting religious people*, I state the following: IT'S THE FOOD CHAIN, STUPID.

In three and a half billion years, God has showed NO favoritism for one of HIS creatures over another in HIS food chain. The Roman's fed thousands of Christians to the lions in front of huge crowds of pagan spectators. If God wanted to make a statement or take action like the parting of the Red Sea to save them, that would have been an appropriate time.

During World War Two, 1100 men wound up floating in the Pacific Ocean after the USS Indianapolis was torpedoed and sunk by a Japanese submarine in 1945. *God* did not interfere. 800 men were eaten by tiger sharks. Remember that when *God* parted the Red Sea for the Israelites, the Egyptians weren't chasing them to eat them. When *God* protected Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego from the fiery furnace, no one was trying to cook them for dinner. You're probably thinking, what about Daniel in the lion's den?

Well, what about the 300 men who were not eaten by the sharks? The first 800 filled the sharks up. It's not too miraculous if the prison guards had already fed the lions so many people that they had no room left for Daniel. It could be a miracle that Daniel was in the den at just the right time. That way *God* did not interfere in *HIS food chain*.

IT'S A BEING EAT BEING UNIVERSE.

If the **Grays** really were demonic representatives of *Satan*, do you think if you committed suicide by letting them kill you, your soul would not go straight to *Hell* anyway? Evil exists when good men fail to act. Wouldn't you rather send these "demons" back to Hell? Arm yourselves! They have been pulling strings and pushing our buttons to disarm humanity of small arms, nuclear weapons, and military forces.

Our military was downsized. Weapons pose a threat to the aliens. If they were truly supernatural demons, they wouldn't have to sneak up on us at night while we're asleep to abduct us. They would not need SPACECRAFT or ADVANCED TECHNICAL EQUIPMENT. Demons would not need to implant ELECTRONIC MONITORS and TRACKING DEVICES in your body to locate you. Demons should be able to tune into your soul.

They even have to use Antigravity BEAMS to lift you up into their ship. They can't fly. Maybe they're supernaturally handicapped demons, who have to use special equipment to do their jobs, but I haven't seen a UFO park in a handicapped parking space yet. Remember all the trouble the Irish used to have with the "little people" for hundreds of years. We now know who those "little people" really were.

As *devoutly Catholic* as most of the Irish are, I would think that if they could stop the activities of their night visitors by calling on *Jesus*, we would hear about it in Irish folklore. Please, see the **Grays** for what they are; advanced beings relying on us for food away from home, and as food suppliers to the **Reptoids**. All things being equal, the simplest explanation's usually the correct one.

It's an easy concept to understand. Our meat is just as edible to a shark as beef or chicken would be. I'm sure if these "aliens" are able to eat us, we could eat them. Maybe they taste just like chicken. I don't advocate eating beings that are sentient. Just killing them in self-defense. If the aliens need meat, we can raise extra cattle for them. We could raise genetically altered cattle so the meat tastes like humans, if that's what the Reptoids like.

We could trade meat for advanced technology and knowledge, much like the inner circle operating within several governments previously may have tried to do with the aliens. Then we would all benefit from the technology. The bottom line is; we have to be strong enough to force negotiations. There is a high probability the aliens will take massive corrective action. Too many facts point to them getting prepared to eliminate any possibility of us ever again posing a military threat to them.

They are not stupid. Do not underestimate them. They've scouted out the down sized and weakened militaries of the US and Russia. They've tested the military responsiveness of the Russians and our allies too. If we don't prepare a massive defense we're toast (or MREs).

There was an interesting news item on *CNN* on 11-20-98. It told of Adolph Hitler having been treated by a psychologist shortly after World War One. The doctor hypnotized **Hitler** and gave him a posthypnotic suggestion that he would have the personality to achieve a miracle and rule the world. It was chronicled in a book about the Nazi era titled "*Eyewitness*." My question is was that doctor working for our alien masters?

It's real easy to influence the simple-minded. Right after World War II, a large alien fleet showed up and restocked with the MREs accumulated during the war. There were thousands of UFO sightings in 1947, and again in 1952 over Washington, DC in plain sight, and over many other major cities around the world. Not just single craft, but formations of 15 or 20 saucers. They were apparently studying how much we'd progressed since the last time they passed by. One UFO crashed in **Roswell**, New Mexico in 1947 and the rest is history.

They seem to have had a hand in too many of these high body count tragedies. The **Grays** have told abductees they don't kill living beings. By getting us to commit wholesale slaughter on each other, they can just load and stack meat for transport and not have to supply guards, oxygen, or other amenities when transporting people to the MRE plant on the Moon. They also don't have to carry or use equipment to neutralize our nervous systems prior to transport if we are already dead. They don't even have to slaughter their "cattle." They make us do it for them on conveniently located battlefields.

I conducted an extensive interview with **Sam Phillips**. The experience has left me in a state of awe and amazement. Sam has been abducted dozens of times since she was a small child. She has a clear recollection of events during most of her abduction episodes. I learned many fascinating facts and details about the **Grays** and their spacecraft. It made me realize UFO researchers haven't been sharing all they know.

They use hypnotic regression on abductees, amassing large quantities of information. When they write their books about the subject, they get stingy with the facts. There are many fascinating details I will share with you regarding the aliens, their spacecraft, and methods of operation.

### **UFO Characteristics:**

Whenever the aliens abducted Sam Phillips, they've used large UFOs for the mission. The smallest craft she's seen was eight times the size of a Greyhound bus. Usually though, the Grays abducted Sam using a 150 foot diameter craft. Sometimes the craft they used was so big she couldn't get a visual handle on its size. When aboard the really big craft, Sam was able to see that you could fit a football field inside.

Sam said control console panels on the craft had gauges, knobs and switches on them. The gauges, knobs and switches were all lit from within in various colors. They'd all simultaneously cycle progressively from dim to bright to dim about once a second. There were never any TV-type monitor screens visible or any sound type communication systems in use. They do have a holographic screen they activate against a wall that has Korean looking letters scrolling down it from top to bottom. They can activate another holographic screen to give a view outside the craft.

When the craft is in flight, there is a faint background noise like the high pitched whine of an electric generating plant. There were no audible alarms, chimes, buzzers, etc., or flashing warning devices. Everything operated silently. The aliens were never seen to stop what they were doing and quickly respond to an emergency situation.



The craft may have an artificial intelligence threat management computer system. It could respond to any threatening situation with no input required from the alien crew, and do it at computer speeds. This is the next step above an autopilot. It is an auto fighter pilot. There is artificial gravity throughout the ship. When Sam was led to different levels on the craft, she was always held to the floor by gravity. She said the aliens seemed to prefer floating along beside her, one foot above the deck. Since aliens have been observed floating in Earth gravity situations, both indoors and out, they must carry a small device to neutralize gravitational effects on their body and propel them forward.

The Gray's bodies have directional flight while weightless in their ships artificial gravity environment also. Sam never saw how they did it. They must carry a miniaturized personal type field propulsion unit. When the aliens moved Sam from one level to another, it was always by means of circular inclined ramps that ran around just inside of the outer edge of the craft. There was no other method of going to a different level, no stairs, escalators, light beam lifts or fireman's poles.

Unlike our airplanes and spacecraft, there is no sense of motion or momentum in flight on the UFOs. When a human is brought into the ship by the light beam lift, there's no feeling of upward motion. Sam said you could see you're moving upward at about 10 feet per second, but that's the only clue you're moving. If your eyes were shut you wouldn't know you're in motion.

Another characteristic the alien craft have in common is that the temperature on board is uncomfortably cold for humans in pajamas. I asked Sam if it was ever cold enough to see your breath. She said sometimes it was. This means the temperature is kept in the 40 degree Fahrenheit range on the craft. The aliens also do not use any small devices or tools in processing or examining abductees. As a result, nothing is ever seen lying around the spacecraft that could be removed as a souvenir. Any exam equipment is attached to a wall or ceiling.

### **Alien's Characteristics:**

The Gray, Green, and Black aliens Sam encountered all had similar traits. They all had three fingers and toes. Webbing is visible between their fingers and between their toes. The three fingers are attached to the edge of their hand, just like ours. They can curl their fingers around an object as we do. They don't have an opposable finger like our thumb. Their middle finger is slightly longer than the other two.

Their finger joints only bend one way, like ours. Their hands are cold to the touch, meaning they are cold blooded, like reptiles. Their breath was not visible, no matter how cold it was on the craft. This applies to the Gray, Green, and Black aliens.

When Sam told me she had been abducted by "little green men" during her childhood, I was at first skeptical. However, since the aliens are "reptile-like" in other ways, green coloration suddenly did not seem so weird. We have snakes, lizards, alligators, turtles, and frogs here on Earth that are most definitely green. Being cold blooded explains why they eat every 55 hours. They don't need as much continuous energy as a warm-blooded creature. An alligator or snake can go 30 days between meals. If motionless, Earth reptiles hardly use any energy at all.

Maybe the aliens have modified their own DNA to make their bodies even more energy efficient. Gray's skin feels like elephant skin. Like reptiles, the aliens have no ears. They do respond to sound from objects being dropped on the floor or from abductees crying out. Sam said in all of her travels to UFO seminars, meetings, etc., she's only met one other person who had been abducted by a Green alien.

When the **Greens** abducted Sam, they never took anyone else. They told Sam they were training and educating her for some purpose when they would return. They told her it would be

an important job. She hasn't seen a Green in over 40 years. The **Grays** began abducting Sam when the Greens stopped. The aliens never speak. They only communicated with Sam telepathically.

When the Grays communicated with each other, Sam couldn't "hear" the message, even if she was looking into their eyes. They must use a different telepathic frequency among themselves. Contrary to what you may have seen in the movies, the Grays have no ear canals or visible eyelids, and do not blink in any manner.

### **Alien Operational Methods:**

The Grays always abducted Sam between 1 AM and 3 AM. Four Grays or Greens (when Sam was younger) picked her up every time. They would stand on each side of her bed when they arrived. They would always zonk out her husband before entering the room. She would shake him and yell for him to wake up, but he was unresponsive each time.

This means the Grays have the capability to differentiate abduction subjects from their spouses and neutralize only one of them through solid walls. They may be saturating the entire area with a nerve-neutralizing field, except for the space occupied by the person they are about to abduct. The Grays never use any hand held tools aboard ship to perform examinations or other procedures. The machines used for examinations are wired and attached to the ship's walls or ceiling.

They are pulled down for use and passed over the abductee's body. Apparently all data gathered is compiled into a main computer for tabulation purposes. The **Grays** were not concerned about the health or condition of any one abductee. Their prime concern was to process each human examination quickly, like an assembly line. The Grays never reviewed information about abductees during collection. Sam remembered all of this, because her abductors didn't neutralize her and did not wipe out her memories as they do with all other abductees, until just recently.

From age 2 to 6 years old, four Green aliens would routinely abduct Sam from her home. From 6 years of age until October 1998, four Grays have been coming into her home to pick her up. Only one tall Black hooded alien, resembling a Gray, showed up to abduct Sam in November 1998. Sam could not get a good look at his face because of the hood. He took Sam by the wrist and tried to lead her away. Sam felt uneasy with this situation and whacked him in the stomach.

The alien picked Sam up and threw her down on the bed. Sam said the alien then neutralized her nervous system and she didn't remember anything after that. She knows she was abducted then, and three more times during November and December 1998. Each time they subdued her nervous system before, during, and after the abductions, but typical telltale evidence revealed the occurrences to her. Sam is very knowledgeable about these symptoms.

She is writing a book about her lifelong abduction experiences. When she was a young girl, she developed a bad nosebleed from an implant. Sam blew it out of her nose. It resembled a one inch long silver automotive fuse, with three whisker thin antennae sticking straight out of each end. Sam showed it to her mother who told her to throw it in the trash. Sam's mother didn't know what it was, even though she got occasional "nosebleeds" herself. The aliens would prank the family at night to see their reactions.

They would do things like snapping all their window shades up at once, mess with the TV, phones, or answering machine. Sam would shout, "Knock it off guys," and they would stop. Sounds similar to what the Grays did to Whitley Strieber. Abductions go way back in Sam's family. Sam's grandmother told Sam she had also been abducted and that Sam's mother's grandmother told Sam's mother of being abducted too. That spans five generations in one family.

Sam said the aliens would communicate with her grandmother from a distance (this is possible with the alien implants). The grandmother would go out on the porch to answer them back. She spoke to them in an oriental sounding language.

Sam was told by her grandmother that the aliens had a purpose for her, and as she got older she would realize what it was. She didn't know the purpose herself. The Greens took Sam to their home world and returned her back to her house within a matter of hours. They showed her their home world's location on a star map and its relative position to where Earth was. Sam will cover that in her book. I can hardly wait.

No one has reported seeing an alien home world before that I could find. Sam has also been taken to underground alien bases on Earth and the Moon. She has been taken on large mother ships. The Greens always treated her with love and respect, and taught her things. The Grays were all business. They showed Sam a few dozen hybrid children on her flights, some in liquid solutions, and some in rooms. Sam had two disappearing pregnancies.

That means, she became part of the Gray breeding program.

Sam has never seen a **Reptoid** during any abduction. The **Greens** apparently enhanced Sam's mental capabilities, as she has some telepathic and precognitive skills. She has been able to sense disaster and avoid it. She saved herself and her husband from taking Pan Am flight 103. She will tell you about the rest in her book.

In 1995 an attempt was made by the Grays to abduct Sam and her husband together one night. They had driven to an isolated area to observe a scheduled meteor shower. The car radio started losing the station. Sam tried to retune it, but got only loud static. Then the car went completely dead. A 150-foot diameter saucer appeared off to the side of the car. It was shaped like a child's spinning top, but more spread out laterally, and rounded on the top and bottom. It was fat in the middle. It had lights around the top, the middle, and the bottom.

All three rows of lights simultaneously fluctuated up and down in intensity. They would go from dim to bright to dim again in a few seconds. The craft rotated slowly in a counterclockwise manner. The craft moved in quick jumps, straight forward, straight back, and up and down. It would shoot straight away from them about 25 to 30 miles in two seconds. Then it would shoot back. It did this several times. Then it shot straight up and down several times. It would stop briefly and hover between jumps about 500 feet from Sam's car, at an elevation of about 200 feet.

It acted very skittish, as if there might be a trap, but finally settled down and hovered nearby. It was completely quiet in operation. There were no antenna or anything else sticking out of it. The craft's show of lightning quick maneuvers had been very impressive. After hovering about 50 feet in the air, it settled down close to the ground behind some trees, off to the side of Sam's car. The craft hovered over the same spot, rising and falling continuously by a few feet, every few seconds. It kept going up and down. All the lights continued to brighten and dim as the craft rose and fell. Mr. Phillips felt an overpowering urge to get out of the car and approach the craft.

Sam had to use all of her strength to push him back in the car as he struggled against her to approach the UFO. When I asked him what he remembered about it, he said all he could remember was the pretty flashing lights, and an overpowering desire to walk towards them. Sam felt the **Grays** were summoning him, and they wanted to abduct only him. Sam said he was in a trance state. He told her he wanted to go to it. Sam yelled, "They're going to take you." He said he didn't care. Sam forced him into the car and drove off. When they got home it was 45 minutes later. It normally takes 15 minutes to drive home from where they stopped.

There was 30 minutes of missing time. Apparently the aliens zonked them out and had their way with Mr. Phillips. Sam said her husband now has a mark in the center of his forehead and they don't remember where it came from. Sam has many scars herself. She has scoop marks on the front of her legs near the knees. She has a hole in her forehead the size of a pin. She says she can stick a safety pin into it with no pain. She has radiation burns on her stomach and chest. She has a lump in her leg that may be an implant. She has a long scar down her back over her lower spine.

The **Grays** did all the damage. The **Greens** had treated her very well and made her feel very safe. Sam emphasized that she was never afraid of Greens. They taught her astronomical facts. On the trip to the Green home world, they took Sam to an observation deck on their craft. They pointed out stars and other sights as they passed. Sam said they showed her the Earth as they were moving away from it. They showed her our Milky Way Galaxy and said they were from the Andromeda Galaxy. She said she was shown our galaxy as a great white stream of trillions of stars as the craft was moving towards the other galaxy. Well. Are we looking at intergalactic space travel here?

Sam was a 6-year-old child when this happened. There are several possibilities to explain what she was shown. My best guess is that they were giving her a basic astronomy lesson, showing her the Earth, our solar system, a close up view of our galaxy and then zooming in on the Andromeda galaxy to show Sam an example of what our galaxy looked like. If they have the capability to navigate and travel to another galaxy, that is truly technology advanced beyond belief.

Maybe interdimensional travel and time control allow them to quickly hop across the empty space between galaxies. Sam told me over and over there was no sense of time when she was on board any of the alien craft. Sam said only **Greens** lived on their home world, no **Grays** or other types of aliens.

The **Grays** told Sam telepathically that some of them came from the Pleiades (by name). Sam will tell all that she saw in her book. There are so many fascinating details. Sam was always fully conscious, very observant, and she remembered all the details, even little things, like the Green's necks are a little shorter and their heads are shaped a little differently than the Grays. Neither the Grays nor Greens have fingernails. She has seen regular people and hybrid newborn size babies suspended in tubes full of a green liquid on Gray ships.

The babies were in a fetal position so Sam was not able to see if they were anatomically correct. If they have reproductive organs, it would show the Grays were breeding them for some purpose where they could continue to breed among themselves. Otherwise they may have been bred to be the temporary staff used to process millions of humans at the Gray's MRE meat packing plant on the Moon. If any other abductees have noticed whether the hybrids have reproductive organs, please contact me and let me know.

I think **Sam Phillips** plans on undergoing hypnotic regression again to bring out additional details for her book. Right now she can describe her experiences so clearly, it's like being there yourself. You're in for a real treat when her book comes out.

I feel like I'm writing the *Readers Digest of Alien Genocide Evidence*. New evidence keeps turning up almost daily.

Throughout this book, I've included information from many different sources showing that the aliens have harvested large segments of our population, and used ancient religions to control humanity and create high body counts. In Dec. 1998 I watched a show on cable TV about the

*Holy Grail*. Here we go again. It told that, indeed, *Jesus* had sons whose descendants went on to become some of the royal leaders of various European nations.

They interviewed [Laurence Gardner](#) on the show. He is author of the book "*Bloodline of the Holy Grail*." He stated that the early Popes ordered that the descendants of *Jesus* be put to the sword before another religion sprang up around them. A new religion run by the blood descendants of *Jesus* could create severe competition for [the Roman Catholic Church](#).

The orders were never carried out. Most of the descendants of *Jesus* survived in the royal houses of Europe. Other descendants blended into the general population. They can be anywhere. From what the experts on that show said, the Catholic Church has kept track of all of them and currently knows where they all are living. They are not in any danger. I don't think any of them know they are related to *Jesus*.

On Dec. 24, 1998, *The Learning Channel* on cable TV carried a show called "*The Mysterious World*." It covered several miraculous feats in the Bible. It also offered more proof that *Jesus* survived the crucifixion, married, and had at least 3 sons. They based this on books of the Bible contained in the [Dead Sea Scrolls](#), and books of the Bible found in the Vatican archives which had been removed from the original Bible.

They also told of a French Catholic priest who had recently found documents that led to the burial place of *Jesus* in France. All of this shows the aliens know more about our history than us, because they had a major influence in it. The program showed that the walls of Jericho were knocked down by sound waves. They set up a lab demonstration with an actual wall made of bricks and concrete. They used sound to shatter it.

The Bible says *God* instructed Joshua how to use trumpets to bring down the walls. If it really was *God*, why didn't he do it himself with an earthquake, etc.? The program also disclosed a story from an ancient book removed from the Old Testament, called the [Apocrypha](#). It told of Abraham being lifted up and traveling into space with two nonhuman creatures. Abraham described them as not having a human breath in them. The aliens showed him the Earth from space. He asked the creatures to please bring him back down to Earth. This is yet another example of long term alien influence.

The Sept. 29, 1998 *Art Bell Show* featured a scientist and author named **Stan Deyo**. He has worked within the secret US scientific community that has done research and development on captured UFOs.

His recently published book, "[Cosmic Conspiracy](#)," warns that the [New World Order](#) people have been working with the **Grays** and are going to stage an "event" with them to force the NWO issue.

The idea is a single government in control to face a massive single threat, (the aliens). The NWO plans to enforce a world religion with a world leader who doubles as a world religious leader. That was the deal the **Grays** and **NWO** leaders supposedly made. **Stan** says we may be only months away from the alien presence announcement.

The NWO was originally started by scientists such as **Teller** and **Sakaroff** as a program to share the advanced technology they were gleaming from recovered UFOs with all other countries to help the poor people of the entire planet. They had a network going to do this, but around 1974 it was taken over by underground military intelligence and behind the scenes political leaders of the US, Canada, Australia, Britain, and Yugoslavia. Mr. **Deyo** said the **FBI** had hired him as a paid informer to give J. Edgar Hoover the names of all the people involved in *the NWO plot*. Stan was working with and trusted by the NWO scientific clique.

The FBI asked him to break into a corporate office to get the names of political people who had met with the scientists, but he got caught. The corporate security people told him they were going to kill him and J. Edgar Hoover. Stan left the country, taking a job in UFO research in Australia. One year later, J. Edgar Hoover was killed by chemicals that gave him a heart attack and all of his top-secret files were removed from FBI headquarters.

The *NWO* is no longer a starry-eyed idealistic organization. The goal of the NWO's new leadership is absolute dictatorial power over all the world's people. We may not even know they have taken over. They would keep the present world leaders in power as figureheads with no real power. All elections would be permanently suspended, and the current leaders would take orders from the *NWO* due to the "emergency."

The *NWO* has disarmed the private citizens of England, Canada, and Australia. They have been trying hard to disarm US citizens. Word on the street is that the government will artificially create an emergency situation and martial law will be declared. Road traffic will be banned, and food will only be distributed to disarmed and displaced citizens. You will be at the mercy of the **NWO** and the **Grays** if you give up your arms.

When the public was worried about the *Y2K problem*, several survivalists appearing on the *Art Bell Show* and said to stock up on food, weapons, ammo, and battery powered communications equipment, and to form interlocking armed defense cells. If we don't defend ourselves from anything resembling the *NWO* and gun confiscation, the aliens will find a dictatorial government in power on Earth, that they can easily take over using their mind control technology.

Dictators don't have to answer to an electorate. An alien controlled world government could order armies of different puppet controlled countries to fight each other in a "senseless war," with the aliens to harvest the bodies. There's a lot of information on the Internet about the NWO. Be prepared. We need to have the capability to defend ourselves on a national and local level.

More late breaking archeological news: Another ancient civilization has vanished! The Dec. 21, 1998 issue of Time magazine reports, in an article titled "*City of the Gods*," that an ancient Indian civilization in Mexico vanished without a trace.

Archeologists reported finding that a vast abandoned pyramid city had been taken over by the Aztecs in the year 1500. They definitely did not build it. No one knows the name of the previous Indians that did build it. The city is named Teotihuacan, or "*Place of the Gods*." The Aztecs had another name for it: "*The City Where Men Became Gods*."

It is 25 miles north of Mexico City. The previous occupants of the city had reached a population of about 150,000 in the year 500 AD. The article says archeologists can find few clues to the origin or fate of this missing civilization. They've only found the bones of 150 people who were sacrificed inside of a pyramid, and two 2 ½ foot high green stone statues of little men with small bodies, big heads, and big eyes. (Is it a coincidence that the statues were green?)

The **Aztecs** were convinced this city, which was larger than Rome, was built by *supernatural beings*. Sounds familiar, doesn't it?

The ancient Sumerian "Epic of Gilgamesh" openly states the aliens have had a deadly influence on us. They probably sealed our fate to live short lives (long life gives you a long memory and accumulated knowledge) by means of genetic engineering:

"When the Gods created mankind they appointed death for mankind, kept eternal life in their own hands."

It's time we put our fate back into our hands.

- Geneticists found we have 46 genes, whereas our primate relatives have 48 genes.
- There are also 2000 chromosomes in our DNA that are turned off.
- ABC radio news announced on Tuesday Dec. 27, 1998, that genetic researchers had discovered a gene that when introduced into a human cell gave it immortality.

I always suspected there was no reason why a self-repairing organism like man should ever wear out. With the right genetic instructions, death will be an “alien” concept.

On a *Sightings show* that aired in December 1998, there was a segment covering recently declassified documents and information regarding a glowing red UFO that hovered over an underground ICBM base at Malstrom AFB on March 16, 1967. It sequentially shut down and took off ready status, every missile on the site. The site was called “November Site.” The UFO then flew to a second site 26 miles away called “Echo Site.” It shut down all the missiles there too. Then the craft left. No matter what the Air Force missile crews did, they could not bring the missiles back to ready status. Three hours later the missiles all came back on line themselves.

Sylvania and Boeing, the missile contractors, sent technical troubleshooting people to run tests to see what had caused the problem, but they found nothing wrong with any of the hardware or software. The declassified report went on to say that the system was designed so that the missiles could never be shut down or taken off ready status, but the **UFO** somehow did it.

Not all abductees are willing to come forward and tell their stories. Some of them are so traumatized and terrorized that they bury the experience in their subconscious mind and try to forget it. Many are in denial because the memories are so excruciatingly painful. My heart goes out to those people. I know one person who has been deeply scarred by the experience. It has taken her 37 years to come forward and talk to anyone. She is my son’s best friend’s mother and she told me the following story of one of her many abductions.

Nearly all of this is in her exact words. “Karen” is not her real name. Her name, certain dates, some details, etc., were changed because she wants to remain anonymous to protect her privacy. The abduction experience related here is the only one Karen remembers clearly out of the many times that she has been abducted. Karen said, “There may have been abductions before the one I’m telling about, but I don’t remember them. I don’t consciously remember abductions after this one either, I just have strange dreams, strange occurrences, and strange physical maladies.” As with many other multiple abductees, the **Grays** have erased most of Karen’s memories of abduction.

The physical symptoms of her additional abductions, like nosebleeds, etc., can’t be erased. Here is her story:

“In 1963 I was sixteen years old, living with my parents, in Louisville, Kentucky. I had a date with a friend, Daniel Walker. We were planning on going out for dinner and a movie in Cincinnati, Ohio, which is about 60 miles from Louisville. My friend’s grandparents owned a Skyline Chili restaurant in Cincinnati. The drive from Louisville to Cincinnati is isolated, scenic, and usually uneventful. Daniel picked me up around 6:30 PM. We planned to get to Cincinnati around 7:30 PM, eat some famous Cincinnati chili and get to the movies around 8:30 PM. The reason for this explanation is that when we arrived at the restaurant it was closing, the cleanup crew was leaving and the place was deserted.

We felt like we were in the twilight zone, we couldn’t figure out what made them close so early. With our restaurant closed we decided to go on to the movies. When we got there the last movie was letting out so we missed that too. We were missing some serious time. I think we asked someone for the time and we couldn’t believe how late it was, our date was over before it barely got started. My curfew was 1 AM and we had to get home. The next morning I was frightened awake by the most unusual sounds, and when I opened my eyes I saw reflections of strange blue lights.

I jumped out of my bed and tried to crawl under my bed, I had to hide. My bed was too low for me to get under it so I buried myself in the back of my closet, trembling and waiting for them to get me. As I sat there I thought, what in the world am I doing? Why am I acting this way? Shaking, I came out from my closet and looked out my window. A county sheriff's patrol car had pulled someone over and it looked like routine police work, but the patrol car was different. It no longer had the red flashing lights, now they were blue and white. The siren had a new sound. (What a time to make a change.) The new lights and new sound on the patrol car jogged my memory and I started remembering the evening before.

Daniel and I were on our way to Cincinnati on I-71 and my favorite view of the drive would be coming up soon. It was all rolling hills covered by tall trees. They call it "God's Country." But the radio started losing the signal and Daniel was trying to figure out what was going on. I looked up from looking at the radio and saw a huge UFO hanging over the highway. I asked Daniel if he saw it too. He said that he did. I asked him why was he continuing to drive toward it and he said he didn't know! I think that we heard some kind of communication or messages over the car radio, it didn't make sense to us.

Daniel drove nearer to the ship and then the car went dead. The ship looked like a huge houseboat. When I was a small child we would visit my aunt in Washington State and take a car ferry to Vashon Island, Washington from West Seattle. We would drive our car on the ferry, and then we would get out of the car and go to the top deck to enjoy the view. This ship hanging in the sky was bigger than the ferry and I sensed that it had several decks. The car was very dead. Daniel tried to start it; the engine wouldn't turn over! Nothing! Then we saw beings floating down from the ship.

They came for Daniel first; he opened his door and was getting out trying to run. A couple of them grabbed him as he was closing the car door. I reached over and locked his door and then I locked my door thinking that would hold them off. A couple of the beings came to my door and I watched, thinking that the lock would give them some trouble and maybe I could figure out what to do. To my horror they reached through the closed and locked door and grabbed me and pulled me through the door. The lock was nothing! The door's matter was nothing!

It was like going through air! There was no pain. It was the most phenomenal thing. I was terrified. To understate it, I was way out of my league! The beings floated us toward the ship. We were in a paralyzed state. I could see the ship. It had lights that looked like blinking Christmas lights around the middle. The material the ship was made of was smooth and there were no seams. The entrance opened out of the middle of the ship and unless it was open you wouldn't know it was there.

There was a smooth humming sound being made by the ship. I don't remember going through the entrance of the ship. I remember going toward the ship wondering about where they were taking us. My next memory is being inside the ship in a corridor. The walls, floor, and ceiling were a smooth metallic material, joint-less and seamless. I remember seeing markings protruding from the wall, it looked like a sign to identify the area of the ship. (Probably said Exam Room One or something like that in their writing.) I don't remember walking, I think they were still floating us, but I'm not sure. I don't recall the beings communicating with us at this point in the chronological sequence of this abduction.

The next thing I remember is the exam room. There were two tables for abductees. The tables were rock hard and looked like smooth slabs. My memory returned in this room. I think I came to after having fainted. I felt like there was a fireball in my abdomen and I looked and saw a white tube device about an inch in diameter in my navel. The pain was horrible. I wanted to scream, but I was unable to. So in my mind I was wondering why they don't use some kind of anesthetic for the pain.



Then I heard this answer in my mind telling me that they don't need to anesthetize us because we won't remember anything. Then I looked at the other slab and saw Daniel and our eyes met and we both felt so very sorry for each other, we couldn't say anything out loud, but we knew what we were thinking. I saw them put some kind of tube in Daniel's private part and I heard him scream in my mind. Then they put something like a catheter in my neck on the right side, I think they were taking blood from a vein in my neck. I passed out or I let the memory stay erased. My next memory was being ordered to get dressed.

The voice I heard seemed female. She was sitting at a small table going through the contents of my purse. She was telling me that I won't remember any of this, but I argued with her that I would remember. I began thinking of ways to make myself remember and so I thought that if I put my slip on inside-out, that would trigger my memory, I'll know something happened to me. She caught me and ordered me to put my slip on the right way. I didn't have a choice; I had to obey her.

I hated her and I didn't want to obey her, but I had lost my freedom to do as I chose so I put my slip on the right way. I felt pure anger toward those beings and what they had just done to us. I don't remember leaving the ship. I just remember being in the car and it was going and we are on our way to Cincinnati. Later Daniel said for us not to say anything about this to anyone and I agreed.

There is also something strange about how the alien got my purse. I didn't take it with me from the car, as my purse was the last thing on my mind as I was being pulled through the car door. So they must have gotten it from the car. The car may have been brought on board the ship. It went dead while driving on the highway and if the car had been left where it had gone dead, it would have at the least aroused suspicion and at the most caused an accident. The ship was plenty big enough to have the capability of housing a car. If we were abducted around 7:00 PM and released around 11:00 PM, the car would have been a liability left on the road for that many hours."

("If the aliens have nothing to hide, why do they abduct in secret and why do they erase our memories? Also, why do they take people against their will? I'm sure they could find plenty of volunteers if they would only ask. But then they would need to explain what they needed volunteers for, and maybe the human race wouldn't like what they had to say.")

"That female alien did not have my best interest at heart. I felt that she was evil. She was the only being that I remember communicating with, but there may have been others that I can't recall. I remember feeling so angry at the aliens for what they had done to us, but I was powerless to do anything. Even my thoughts weren't safe from their probing. I guess we were lucky to get out of there with our lives. The beings were a metallic gray in color. They had small bodies with disproportionately large heads and two almond-shaped large black liquid eyes. I don't remember a nose exactly, but the skin seemed to protrude where a nose should be. I don't remember a mouth or ears.

The arms were long and thin. The hands were slim with long and thin fingers. I think there were three longer fingers and one thumb-like finger, and the ends of the fingers were rounder and a little larger than the finger part, it's like they had pads on the ends of their fingers. They did not have nails. There wasn't any hair. It is almost like they were wearing seamless suits that fit their bodies snugly. They didn't have facial expressions. They didn't have wrinkles. They were all the same color. They were all short, but not uniformly short. (Some were taller than others.) I don't remember their feet at all. When they pulled me through that door I knew they could do anything! I felt like time stood still. All I remember hearing is the constant humming of the ship.

Sometimes the hum would be slow and then it would gradually increase and be fast. Does that

make sense? The new police car sirens reminded me of the incident. When the hum was fast it sounded a lot like the police siren. The sound wasn't loud, but it was mesmerizing. The stretch of I-71 we were on was two lanes in each direction with a good piece of land between them.

The ship hung across the whole road and much more. The highway had four lanes and about four lanes worth of land or more between the lanes. This thing was huge. The aliens must have taken the car because I kept thinking of the car ferry. I think they kept us close to four hours. They would need to get the car out of sight. We were in the fast lane and another car could have come upon it and caused an accident or at least an abandoned car would become suspicious.

This ship was smooth. It was like a shell. Things could open and close and you wouldn't know an entrance was there. When they put us back on the road, they headed us in the right direction. At the end when the female Gray was going through my purse, a window appeared in the room. I remember looking at it and seeing yellow lights or spots against a black background. I felt like I was looking out at something big, like a big garage or something."

Now that was an interesting bit of information. They let her see into a hangar. I asked Karen if they were looking through her purse for an electronic item like a portable radio or some other item that had attracted their attention. She said,

"I'll try to remember what I had in my purse. It was a wallet, calendar, makeup, and comb. She did seem interested in my lipstick. Maybe the Gray just wanted to show me that she could go through my purse if she wanted to and there wasn't anything I could do about it.

Somehow, I think she was really interested in the type of items I carried. Maybe she wanted to learn what to put in a purse for their own moles or something." I said, "They would need a lot of makeup."

Karen said, "It was a rather pretty tube, but she didn't ask about it. If they were planning to infiltrate us, they would need the right packaging. As I am thinking about it, she did look at my drivers license. Maybe she got my address." I asked what the lights on the outside of the craft looked like.

Karen said, "The lights were beautiful. Let me try to describe them. They flowed. They were putting on a show; they did all kinds of things. They would be one color going one way and then would change and go the other way changing their color. I guess you could say they pulsed, but not all of the time."

I asked if she had ever reported the abduction experience to any UFO group. Karen said she hadn't but had E-mailed Dr. David Jacobs and he E-mailed her back.

She said, "I was asking for help, mainly, I wanted to get rid of my implant. He said he would send me names of people to trust. But I haven't heard back from him. I didn't tell him my story. You are the first person outside of my family to get the whole story." (Dr. Jacobs is swamped.) Karen said, "His book, "The Threat," rings so true.

Everyone is turning to him. He told me he was very busy trying to answer all of his Email. I thought I would leave him alone." I said, "I've read it and seen him on TV. He comes to the conclusion that the aliens are not our friends and are up to something. He just can't get relevant information from the abductees to determine what the aliens are going to do." Karen said, "I think something is happening right now. We may be fighting a war right now in space. Do I sound crazy? It is one thing to think these things, but totally different to see it in print." I told her, "The situation is crazy, not you."

She said, "I just have a feeling. I read the paper and watch the news and I wonder what they aren't telling us." I told her, "When I read some of the things I wrote in my book, it sounded like

science fiction. I had to go back and add explanations to make certain things sound possible and plausible. As an example, the only way most people would believe that a nonmagnetic item like a human body could be levitated into a UFO was to include in my book information showing our own scientists were duplicating the effect in their laboratories. We are dealing with beings that are at a technological level a few thousand years ahead of us.”

Karen said, “The ship was a torture chamber. I didn’t hear sounds, just the humming. The communication was done in the head. We even screamed in our heads. I heard Daniel in my head. I’m sure he heard me. I think I passed out a lot. I can’t remember any other sounds. They may have been there, but I don’t remember. Everything about the experience was smooth and quiet. The physical pain was horrific and was carried out so quietly. My telepathic abilities increased after that. I had a friend who was a night watchman at the VFW, and I would go visit him after work.

We would sit and talk without saying anything. The guy I was abducted with was a good friend. I had broken up with my boyfriend, and Daniel had broken up with his girlfriend, and we knew we would all get back together again, so Daniel and I decided to make the best of the situation and go out for an evening as friends. Before the abduction Daniel and I saw each other at least once a week, but after the abduction we saw each other only one more time, so I don’t know if his psychic abilities were increased.

About my friend at the VFW, I don’t know if he was an abductee. Back then I never told of my experience. It changes your view of the world! I think they took sperm and eggs from Daniel and myself. I think I may have been left alone by the aliens during the 1970’s. I got married and had two children.

Then I think they found me again in 1981. That is when I got my implant. I thought it was a bug bite. I have been diagnosed with uterine tumors. I have an x-ray that shows eight tumors. I think they are implants. They are benign. I’ve had female problems ever since my baby was born in 1975. I nursed and weaned my baby at 8 months. But I continued to make milk for 20 more years. Doctors tried everything, medication, binding, not drinking much liquid, etc., to stop it.” (It sounds to me like the aliens tampered with her nursing system. I wondered if they did this on purpose. Could she be used to breast feed hybrid babies during abductions?)

Karen said, “I don’t think I was abducted at that time. But, I did carry my baby 10 months. I was physically fine in the 70s. But, in the 80s, after the implant I’ve had a very difficult time. I was reading about vitamin deficiencies caused by implants, especially vitamin A. (This information came from Dr. Leir’s site). There is a list of all kinds of illnesses caused because of the implant leaching vitamins out of your body and I suffer from many of those ailments. I have been on a vitamin regimen for about ten years now and I’m getting better.”

I told her I read something recently about an implant being analyzed as being predominantly made of tissue, leading me to think they are something like biological transmitters. I think it could be a biological copy of whatever organic structure human or alien telepathic brains use that gives them telepathic capability. In the past the aliens must have found it, cloned it, and set them up to transmit the abductees condition and location to them. Karen said, “If those aliens cared about us they wouldn’t plant harmful things in our bodies. They wouldn’t experiment on us without medication OR without our permission.” (I knew they were good at biological engineering but so far no one has ever guessed that the implants were biological-transmitters. The tissue in the implant could even be cloned from tissue samples from each individual abductee so that their bodies won’t reject them).

She said, “Not only do I think that they have used my uterus, but I think they take my blood during all of the abductions. I don’t have proof, just a feeling.” (This may indicate the Grays are collecting blood from live abductees as well as from mutilated cattle, for their food.) “I cannot

stand for anyone to touch my neck on the right side. I've been this way since the abduction in 1963. I have suffered from severe nosebleeds in the past. They went away for a while. Then in 1981 they started again. I would wake up with my pillow all bloody. I bled from both nostrils. I was examined by my doctor. No real damage was found. We lived in Ohio from 1980 to 1983 and I had nosebleeds.

Moved to Louisville in 1983 and still had nosebleeds, would wake up with my pillow all bloody. In 1986 we moved back to Ohio and the nosebleeds stopped. Maybe they tried to implant in my nose and it didn't work too well for them, so they put them elsewhere in my body. I was examined by my doctor. No real damage was found. I think I was abducted in Ohio. I practically forgot all about my abduction experience until 1981 in Ohio. I can't remember if it was the same ship that abducted me or not. Many of my memories of the abductions have been erased. In 1981 I grew afraid of **UFOs** again, looking for a place to hide whenever there was a strange light in the sky.

"When I was a small child, I was very sick. I had a high fever and an angel walked into my room, put his hands on my head and cooled me. He was tall and dressed in gold. He moved smoothly. I didn't see his feet, but he walked right through my mother." (That is one of the things aliens do, going through matter.)

"He was totally peaceful and loving, the exact opposite of the Grays." I told Karen they sensed she was sick and came and healed her because to them she was a future hybrid factory, to be kept in good working order.

She said, "I was just a small child, how awful to think I'm equipment! **Dr. David Jacobs'** book, "The Threat," mentions something is about to happen and it is not good. It has taken me 37 years to tell about what happened to me. I want my story to be told to help understand and hopefully defeat the aliens."

I told Karen we couldn't defeat them, because that would involve neutralizing the **Reptoid's** home worlds. We don't have the capability to do that. What I would like to see happen is for our military to get strong enough to stop the mother ship fleet when they show up, and for our military to be able to force negotiations from a position of strength.

We can supply them with food of our choosing, in exchange for them trading technology, goods, etc., and leaving us alone. They will have the choice of trade or fight. If they wiped us out they would be wiping out a food resource, because if we were all dead, we would not be here to be fruitful and multiply. They would lose either way. They are not stupid, and it's a long way to the next food stop. Eating is a necessity even for advanced beings on an extended many light year space voyage. It's time for a diet change.

Karen said that she had read an article about abduction where **Wes Clark**, a former MUFON investigator, was interviewed and had stated that he had found more than 50 cases of people being able to stop abductions by calling out for Jesus. He was spreading the information far and wide. I asked Karen if she knew that the Grays were either letting or making people call on Jesus to fool them into thinking that will stop abductions.

In those cases, the **Grays** were not neutralizing the abductee first as usual; they were giving the person the opportunity to panic. For all anybody knew, they might even be doing this at the end of an abduction. I can't believe they would not neutralize that many people and let an abduction slip through their little gray fingers. I told Karen that Whitley Strieber had written about trying to call for *God* to help him during one of his abductions.

A **Gray** told him, "Why do you call on your *God*, there is no one up here but us." I told Karen that the Grays started that program about 3 years ago to make us think we had found a way to stop abductions. They want us to think that we can stop them without weapons and technology. They

are once again taking advantage of people's religious faith. The Grays are past masters at using our religions against us for their own purposes. They have a long track record of doing it. There are pictures of **Grays** and UFOs on religious tapestries in Europe; some of them are over 1000 years old. Mind control is part of it.

People in the Middle Ages used to think the Grays were angels, but real angels don't need UFOs to get around. The **Grays** used mind control on both royal and religious leaders to start bloody religious wars to generate a high body count. It is easy for them to put "voices" in your head.

They can do it to anyone. The Grays are like vultures. They pick up all the dead bodies from the religious wars, etc., that they cause. Then they process the bodies into **MREs** (*Meals Ready-to-Eat*) for the Reptoids, and keep the blood for themselves. Karen said, "Maybe *Jesus* is the one who doesn't let them kill us outright."

I told Karen that this is a food chain thing. Life feeds on life. *God* never interferes in HIS food chain. *God* has no favorites in the food chain. We are all HIS creatures. We can eat sharks or they can eat us and there is no heavenly interference to stop either. There have been many shipwrecked sailors who have prayed unsuccessfully to be saved from sharks. So if you pray, it doesn't stop you from being prey. Hungry lions in the Roman Coliseum certainly did not honor the prayers of the early Christians.

Everything has to eat. It has been life feeding on life for billions of years. We can feed on plants or they can feed on us. The plants are most definitely alive too. Karen said, "And the plants do eventually get to feed on us all when we die and return to dust."

The day after Karen gave me the information about her abduction, she sent me an Email about an experience that she had that night.

She wrote,

"Last night after we got off-line I went to bed. I dreamed that I was abducted. I dreamed an alien grabbed me by my forearms and yanked me out of bed. He was really angry with me for telling the story of my 1963 abduction. He threatened me, made me hear scary sounds like a cat fighting or something like that. He even made me think I was screaming in pain and terror from the punishment I would get if I talked about my abductions. I can't really remember any more of the dream. When I was taking a shower this morning I noticed light fingerprint type bruises on my forearms. I don't think it was a dream that I had last night. If they are trying to make me stop with the telling of my story, it just makes me more determined to tell it. Why is it so important that I keep quiet?"

It is starting to seem like Central Florida is awash with multiple abductees. There are two partners in the printing business where I was going to have this book printed that have multiple abductees in their own families. One abductee is the mother of one of the partners, (Karen, whose story is told above). Abductions have run in her family back through 4 generations. The other partner's wife is a multiple abductee.

The following is her story. I almost did not get this account because her husband is in denial about her being an abductee. He did not even want her talking about it. He thought if he pretended it never happened it would go away. They are now divorced like all 30 other abducted families on their street. His wife remembers seeing him on board a ship during one of her abductions so he may have more to deny than he thinks. I had to wait a few months until circumstances were just right to be able to talk to her.

When I finally interviewed her, I found out her mother was also a multiple abductee, and I was able to interview her mother too. They were abducted together on occasion. The daughter, who I will call Sandy (not her real name), was abducted and taken to a huge pyramid shaped space

station on three different occasions. Her mother was taken to it once by herself. While Sandy was on board the small craft that took her to the space station, she noticed that the aliens were wearing silvery colored military type uniforms.

They had a triangular shaped patch on their uniforms with lightning bolts on it. To me that would signify they are members of a military strike force that is set up to be used as shock troops that engage in lightning fast surprise attacks. That is called tactical surprise. The uniformed personnel that examined Sandy on the space station wore the same type uniforms, but their patch had strange looking symbols on it, with some kind of shimmering background.

Sandy assumed that patch was for medical personnel. Sandy called the craft that took her to the space station the "mini-craft" or "mini-transport." It was small in size. It was spheroid shaped and bulged out at the centerline. The interior was the size of a small bathroom. The ceiling was low and Sandy had to stoop to avoid hitting her head when getting in or out. There were only two Grays on the craft with her. This must be the "mini-van" of alien spacecraft. The seat she sat on was small. Sandy tried to move her arms but was unable to do so.

She did not remember if she tried to move her legs. There were no physical restraints visible, so her nervous system was partially neutralized by other means. She felt in a daze during the flight. She said there were a lot of gauges around the inside of the craft. I guess this small ship was not as self-monitoring as larger alien craft, so it had extra gauges that the pilot could use to monitor systems on board, etc. The gauges had symbols on them that resembled Egyptian hieroglyphics.

Sandy said there were something like large windows all around the craft, giving a good view. The windows seemed to run all the way up to near the top of the curved ceiling, giving a glass dome effect. She did not see any planets or our Moon at any point on the flight. She was able to see the space station as the craft approached it. She did not see any planets near the station.

Another craft came out when they were nearing it and escorted them part of the way in. Then the mini-craft entered a long dimly lit tunnel that led deep inside the station. This is obviously why this small type craft is used, it is small enough to travel through the interior tunnels of the space station. The tunnel led to the medical area in the right center section of the station.

When the craft stopped, the aliens walked her into a large very brightly-lit room with a lot of tables. She was the only human there. All of the other exam tables were empty. She was able to walk on the floor normally because the space station had artificial gravity. The aliens did a physical exam on her, then poked a long large needle through her belly button. It was very painful for her.

The majority of the aliens Sandy saw on her abductions were **Grays**. Most were about 3 ½ feet tall. In the examination room were several Grays that were slightly taller than Sandy. She is 5 foot 2 ½ inches tall. Their facial features were humanoid, leading me to believe these were **human-Gray hybrids** that were genetically closer to being Grays.

Sandy's mother remembers her own abductions started in the 1980's. She first saw a saucer when she was five years old that was hovering over her grandparent's home in Tennessee. During one of Sandy's mother's abductions she observed a humanoid type (maybe Nordic) among the Grays on the abduction ship. Sandy and her mother were abducted together and were subjected to some type of advanced cleansing and protection process.

If I had to guess, I would say they went through a process for riding their body of harmful diseases and then were enhanced in such a way as to have their immune systems operate at a higher energy level to more quickly combat infectious diseases in the future. Sandy remembers being taken to a facility that was not a ship. She does not know where it was. She was with her

mother and a lot of other abductees. They were first taken to a room that resembled a large empty warehouse. Then they were all walked into a large room that resembled a movie theater. There were no seats, stage, or screen.

Mounted on the ceiling was a silver metallic tube shaped device that resembled a large laser. Sandy could see what looked like very thick black power cables attached to it. As they were watching this laser, the wires began glowing a bright bluish green. Then the same color shot out of the laser in small streams to each individual in the room. Next the group was walked through an area that had what looked like banks of computers.

Sandy walked near the rows of computers and a short old woman appeared and started screaming orders at her. Sandy thinks she said to find something and to keep looking for it. Sandy said the woman was in charge of what looked like children sitting at consoles typing things that appeared on screens in front of them. Their backs were to the abductees and Sandy never did see their eyes to determine if they were hybrid children. Sandy and her mom were walked to what looked like a store jewelry counter. They were given metallic bracelets to wear that had round stones set into it that were connected by small chains. They were told to wear it for protection. They were not told what it would protect them from.

All of the abductees were herded through a brightly lit room or section (where they were "cleansed") and then onto a people mover. They were taken to another large room that was domed, with large glass windows that curved up to the ceiling. The windows were covered with large blinds that were shut. Something went "clunk" and a very bright light came on, lighting up the room. After it went off, they heard voices telling them they were protected. Sandy started remembering this abduction in dreams a few days after it happened. The aliens will numb the memory area of the mind and it stays that way for a few days, then it starts working again. The purpose of this abduction seems to have been to maintain the health of the abductees.

The **Grays** call it "equipment maintenance." The large pyramid shaped space station and the large number of ships around it is what worries me. There were no mother ships present, just a large number of small to medium sized craft. They had a lot of ships hanging around that space station for some purpose. Was that an alien military force around the station?

The alien personnel had uniforms with lightning bolts on their patches. I don't think it was a lightning study group from the meteorological division. Were they using our solar system as a staging area for some kind of military operation they had going somewhere else? Our military needs to be aware that this type of mobile pyramid base exists. It may be a forward command and control center.

The open bay at the base may be used for repair, restocking, and rearming of war craft. It could be the alien's space-going equivalent of an aircraft carrier. If there is going to be a conflict between them and us, finding and neutralizing the space pyramid(s) may be the key to our success. If we can build a formidable defense force, the aliens will negotiate with us. They apparently need Earth as a replenishment stop. I hope the aliens understand fighting is costlier than trading.

### **Information From The Real World For Abductees**

You can now scan for implants with a homemade implant detector, a *Sony Walkman*. If you think you have an active implant in your body, just set a Walkman to AM band between stations and pass it over your body. When it gets close to an implant the static it generates on the headphones will almost blow out your eardrums. It is just like using a Geiger counter to detect radioactivity. Another interesting piece of information I found out is that some implantees will burn out a digital watch in two weeks or less. Their implants put out so much power it fries the electronics in the watch.

Three abductees I know can burn out a street light if they get too close, so what chance does a puny digital watch have? Also we found that some implantees get cold hands and feet, mostly at night when the implants seem to be more active. The implants are draining energy right out of the abductee's bodies to power themselves. An abductee who wanted to be called Windi has a body temperature that runs at 97.7 degrees. When she is sick it drops to 96.

The implant's locator signal and telemetry has to be able to reach out far enough so that the Grays can monitor the abductee's condition and location. The signal they transmit has to carry a long way. So the abductee's body acts as an electrochemical battery to power the implant. **Windi** told me when she used an electric blanket overnight to try to bring her body temperature up, she felt sick and drained of energy in the morning. I suggested she stop using the electric blanket and get a heat reflective Space Blanket. I told her electric blankets were known to create an electromagnetic field that could cause health problems.

**Windi** bought five Space Blankets, one for each bed in her home. Windi noticed that if she put her hands under the Space Blanket they started to tingle painfully. As soon as she took her hands out from under the blanket, the tingling ceased. She asked me why that was happening. I looked up the technical specifications on the Space Blanket and found it was not only heat reflective but it was radar reflective, like aluminum chaff.

According to the manufacturer it is made from Kelvathern, a supersoft insulating material, it comprises a unique sandwich. It is a four-ply laminate of clear polyethylene film, a precise vacuum deposition of pure aluminum, a special reinforcing fabric and a layer of colored polyethylene film.

Constructed with heat reflecting surfaces on both sides, it is 100% radar reflective. It was apparently reflecting her implant's signal right back into the implant, causing feedback from the signal's energy to overflow back into Windi's nervous system. How's that for some basic research? We may have hit on a way to mask out the implant signal from reaching out to the Gray's receivers. Maybe those *wackos who wear aluminum foil hats to prevent abduction* had something after all. If you are an abductee, you may also want to experiment with some Nylostat sheets. They absorb "static" electricity like a sponge.

I would like to find out if they will absorb the "static" the implants put out without reflecting it back into the implantee. In case you did not know, there is a website selling *caps made out of Nylostat* and it claims they will stop abductions. If the implant signal won't get through the Nylostat, they may have a cure there. Nylostat floor mats are used to absorb static electricity in computer rooms. The mat must have a wire run from it to a ground to dispose of the accumulated charge.

For clothing, maybe it can feed the charge into a capacitor, or else you would need a very long ground wire for that drive to work. If we get a chance in the near future, I'd like to try having abductees sleep sandwiched between Nylostat sheets, which are covered by Space Blankets on top and bottom. It might make them invisible to the alien's locator equipment.

From talking to abductees like **Windi**, I have found that their implants will become active during the day if they are frightened, very sick, or under a lot of stress at home or work. If the abductee then touches you, even on a warm humid day, they will give you a strong static electrical shock.

They can burn out computer keyboards, and in Windi's case, the electronics of a gas pump at a filling station. Windi put out such a strong implant signal one time that her computer monitor built up a huge static charge. In a flash, from the monitor came a large electric charge, hitting her in the face and going through her arm and out her hand. From that moment on, she began getting shocks from anything grounded, and in turn giving shocks to everyone around her.



Following this event, she had many days when she experienced “*missing time*.” The only good thing about implants is that the military can monitor their transmission frequencies, and if the locator transponder part comes on, (to help the Grays locate an abductee for another abduction), the military can send out a few black helicopters to monitor the situation, if you are close to a black helicopter base. They make sure it is just a routine abduction and not the start of a major harvest.

Windi and another abductee have come in contact with another type of implant that is cause for much concern.

Both she and her friend have been attacked by moths and mosquitoes that were actually little flying implants that penetrated their bodies. One flew up Windi’s nose. She said she felt the thing came looking for the other implants. It called to them two times before it was answered. After it made contact with the implant in her sinus cavity, the implant shook like a car motor off its motor mounts.

She said we are in the middle of a massive unseen and unnoticed invasion. The other abductee I know came into contact with the insect-like implants long ago when she was a child and was afraid when they swarmed around her, then finally accepted the fact that they weren’t real insects attacking her but were something else.

Here is the really scary part. The insect-like implants can go through solid walls, just like the aliens do when they abduct someone. Windi has had the flying implants show up and swarm around her inside her locked up house in the dead of winter.

Where she lives in Arizona, they don’t even have mosquitoes in the summer. She has grabbed some of them out of the air and they turn to liquid in her hand. If they land on her they are absorbed through her skin. A friend of hers was visiting at her house one day and grabbed a large moth out of the air. When he opened his hand it was gone without a trace. It probably penetrated his body and coalesced into a functioning implant.

Windi said he has recently had vivid dreams of waking up on a spacecraft and being examined and prodded. He is a Native American of the Apache tribe and is not frightened by this, as his tribe and all other North American tribes have old legends that say they were brought here from another world, and will all be collected some day and taken elsewhere. The bottom line here is that some means must be found to neutralize these flying insect-like implants.

The problem in finding a way to neutralize them is that even multiple abductees only encountered them on a sporadic basis. Windi was able to stop all visits from the aliens themselves for six months by keeping an ultrasonic insect repellent plugged into the wall in her kitchen. Then the Grays started up their routine abductions again. There are two possibilities for why it worked to keep them away.

They may have detected the ultrasonic emission before entering her house and thought there was some electronic trap or weapon functioning, and then stayed away till they could modify it, disable it, or screen against it. The sound emitted by the device may have repelled the Grays as they are insect-like and the device is designed to repel insects.

The second possibility is they may not have been using a time dilation machine in the past when they abducted Windi and it took them six months to get a portable unit to neutralize the effects of the ultrasonic repeller by slowing down time when they entered her house. I suspect this may be the case, as Windi cannot remember any of her recent abductions.

That is a sign they are slowing time, which would automatically neutralize her nervous system. She knows she has been abducted though, as she will wake up sore and tired, as if she went through an ordeal instead of sleeping. So sound waves may have an effect on the flying implants. If they were used more often we could experiment with different ways to neutralize them. I think certain radio frequencies might disrupt them.

Maybe someone in the military or government will be nice enough to leak the information on how to disable them. Otherwise if the aliens flooded the country with the flying attack implants, they could gain control of all of us (including the military). [HAARP](#) might protect against incursion from above, but the attacking implants could come from below (like underground bases).

I had Windi the abductee do several experiments with her *Space Blankets* to see if we could muffle the output signals of her implants. We discovered something very interesting. She slept on the bottom bed of a bunk bed she had in her house and draped the space blankets all around the lower bed like curtains. She had one Space Blanket under and another one over her. She was fully encased.

It must have kept the implant from being in contact with its home base receiver. She said the implant tried to call it every fifteen minutes. After a few hours it gave up and shut itself down. Windi said she was elated the next day because her headache was gone and her body temperature was returning to normal. Her body temperature was 96.6 after a hot shower.

By evening it had risen to 98.3 degrees. By the following day it was up to 98.9. I told her it seemed like her immune system was coming back on-line. The third day her temperature was at 98.4 and she said she was feeling all of her strength returning. She said for two years her temperature never went above 97.7. She always felt drained and in pain, but now it had stopped.

The implants drain energy from the body to operate. That was the reason for the low body temperature. It was draining energy directly from her nerves. That's probably why she hurt so badly. Your nervous system is an electrochemical wiring system. Nervous energy travels at 400 feet per second, not at the speed of light like electric wiring, but electrical energy is released.

That's why EKGs can measure your heart's electrical activity and EEGs your brain's electrical activity. Since the implants are giving off telemetry signals on the condition of the body, I wonder if an EEG or EKG machine could be used to read the signal they put out. If any doctors reading this have access to EEG and EKG machines and have an abductee as a patient, as an experiment stick the pickup patches for the EEG or EKG on the areas where the implants are located to see if you can get a reading.

The scopes and graphs may pickup and record the data being transmitted. Then maybe the alien telemetry can be correlated with the body activity it is monitoring, like heart rate, blood pressure, brain activity, etc. Devices copied from the implants could be used in the future as medical diagnostic tools. They can even be used to monitor the health of astronauts on missions, soldiers in combat (in the movie "*Alien*" the soldiers were monitored on individual computer screens in the landing craft), and even cattle in the field could be monitored.

The **Grays** monitor us to protect their "property/equipment" until they are ready to use us. If the implant signal registers only as static on the EEG machines like they do on transistor radios, at least it would give medical proof that something was transmitting from inside the body that shouldn't be there. Then they can be surgically removed. Or for the more adventurous abductee, I think we may be able to burn out some implants using a 300,000-volt stun gun. I would not recommend using a stun gun on the implants that abductees have in their sinus cavities, just the ones in their hands and feet!

Here's some information from the real world that shows there may indeed be a worldwide plot to turn us into stupid cattle. The *Wall Street Journal* on Dec. 9, 1998 ran an article titled "And You Thought American Schools Were Bad!" It gave details of the pathetic education English children now receive.

The writer is an English medical doctor named **Theodore Dalrymple**. He says most English high school graduates know nothing of history. When asked about historical information they reply, "I don't know. I wasn't born then." "In other words, one can't be expected to know anything other than by personal acquaintance," Dalrymple said.

He said,

"Several teachers have told me that the vital thing in the information age is not to know a thing, but how and where to find it out. In my experience, however, those who know nothing are also completely unable to find anything out: They can scarcely read, and certainly do not make a habit of it. The vast majority of youngsters between 16 and 20 in my area cannot read a short passage out loud with any facility. They stumble over unfamiliar or longer words. When asked to explain the meaning of what they have just read, many will also say, 'I don't know, I was only reading it.'"

There was a column written in *Encarta* on Feb. 17, 2001 titled "*Kids Today: Dumb and Dumber?*" by **Tamim Ansary**. He said,

"A massive study done in 1970 showed that 25 million adult Americans were illiterate. A similar study released in 1992 put the number closer to 85 million. Now can we panic? No, not yet. Look closer. From 1970 to 1992 the definition of "illiterate" changed. In 1975, if you could sound out the words "bus schedule," you were literate. Today, if you can read every word in the bus schedule but can't use it to catch a particular bus, you're illiterate. I'm not saying the new definition is wrong. I'm just saying you can't tell—from these numbers—if illiteracy has gone up or down."

So maybe it's just a coincidence. Or maybe aliens have also influenced the leadership of the educational systems of England and the US. Ignorant, backward, illiterate peoples of the world have always bred more children. World population has now reached eight billion. We are now ripe for a big harvest. The deadly Avian Flu that was recently stamped out may have been a first attempt by the **Grays** to get a harvest started in the most populous nation on Earth, China.

If they are starting the slaughter part of the cycle now, pick up of the processed MREs will probably be in the next few years. If we can make formal contact with, or force negotiations with the **Grays** and **Reptoids**, we should try to reach an agreement with them to stockpile for them an alternate type of food. Keep in mind, they are very treacherous. We won't be safe until we see the mother ships leave, stocked with an alternate food. We need to stockpile weapons to defend ourselves in case they're unwilling to take us off their menu or if they return in the future with an overwhelming military force.

A guest on the *Art Bell radio show* in Feb. 1999, reported that he had appeared on a national TV talk show with three of the Apollo astronauts.

In the green room before the show, he witnessed the astronauts being warned by a government "*handler*" to say nothing about UFOs or aliens.

That explains the next chapter of this book

## CHAPTER 32:

## ASTRONAUTS IN DENIAL

On Saturday May 23, 1998, I interviewed two former Apollo astronauts, **Ed Gibson** and **Alan Bean**. They were appearing at the Kennedy Space Center Visitor Complex as part of Space Week. I interviewed Ed Gibson first. He had been Capcom on the Apollo 12 mission. I asked him if any of the other Apollo astronauts had ever talked with him about structures they found on the Moon.

**Mr. Gibson** replied, "The Apollo 12 guys? Not any more so than what's already out there." I laid pictures out on the table showing Alan Bean on the Moon with an alien structure reflected in his helmet visor and two other pictures showing the "Lunar Castle," one taken on the surface, the other from space. I asked, "What do you think they are?" I added, "I have an idea what they are used for." Gibson said, "Specifically, what are we looking at here?" I said, "This one here is 3 miles across and 9 miles high."

Gibson said he didn't know anything about any structures. He said the reflection in Alan Bean's helmet visor was probably the Asep science module. When I talked to Alan Bean about the visor reflection, he said it was probably dust, as the Moon was a dusty place. He asked where I got the pictures. I said they were official **NASA** photographs that I got off the Internet. Bean said that people were trying to make things out to be there that weren't, and it was being done by certain people to make money. If you could see all this on the videotape, you'd know what was really going on.

When I laid out the pictures on the table for the astronauts, I got the same facial reactions as if I were a homicide detective and just tossed out pictures of the perpetrator at the crime scene with the smoking gun in his hand. If Eddie Egan, the ex-NYPD detective of "*French Connection*" fame, had been there he would have loved it. He would have spotted all the signs that the astronauts were skirting the truth. It was too obvious.

The suspects faltered and did not protest their "innocence" with any sense of conviction. The astronauts asked how and where I got those pictures. Just like Buzz Aldrin, they knew what the structures were. It startled them to see the photos. It's time the government stopped forcing honest men to be dishonest. It made me feel really, really bad having to put them on the spot like that. Those men have been pressured to remain silent.

We are at the end of the information trail with the Apollo astronauts. It's one more example of the government keeping a lid on the terrible truth. So what does this mean to us? It means we have to be the ones to spread the truth. Forewarned is forearmed. We have a major task ahead of us. We have to get the government to disclose the truth, then act on the information to appropriate funds for defense.

Tell your friends and relatives to spread the word. It will help. This alien problem is not a movie or TV show. This is real life. If you have a computer, send your congressman Email messages to hold open congressional hearings with CSETI's witnesses.

Express your concern. Demand action. "Our government" is supposed to respond to us. Any obstacle to preparedness must be overcome. The threat we face is bad enough. Apathy helps the enemy. A do-nothing congress will leave us wide open to an unopposed roundup like a bunch of sheep. We have maybe a year or two. If you want to survive let nothing stand in your way of getting prepared. I'm trying to promote the idea of starting private defense corporations.

They'd be privately funded businesses utilizing citizen armed forces. Think of them as privately owned security guard companies used to protect all of us. They'd have sufficiently advanced training and weapons to mount a defense against the aliens. Since it would be run as a

business they would not be buying any \$300 toilet seats. Like any other military force it won't be expected to make a profit. If they capture alien craft, technology, and weapons, the government should pay them a bounty.

The use of "*privateers*" is not a new concept. In the past, the US government has paid private ship owners a bounty for capturing enemy vessels. Other governments without defense forces would be wise to hire mercenaries. However, if anyone does get their hands on a copy of, and back-engineers the alien device that melts down other metal weapons, put the plans for it on the Internet. It will give us all a better chance for victory.

We sure need that high tech toy! It can melt down an M-16 rifle from 100 yards away. It should work the same way against any metallic weapon or device the Grays try to use against us, maybe even their spacecraft. We also must find out what frequencies the aliens use to transmit signals to implants in abductees. We could build electronic countermeasure equipment to jam them. If we jammed their implant frequencies, the aliens couldn't locate or control implantees. The human brain itself transmits telepathically on frequencies from .5 to 30 Hertz. The implants may boost the power of the telepathic signal we put out (on our frequency) to help the Grays monitor us.

It's a place to start. Reliable information on the implants is scarce. The implants may convert our output to a different frequency and use some fancy data compression technology. That would allow direct mass monitoring of implantees by the Gray's computers. If the aliens can't make the "sheep" cooperate in the harvest due to our frequency jamming, it could give us an edge. The **Grays** and/or **Reptoids** would have to put large contingents on the ground to round up and remove people, exposing themselves to retaliatory action from armed forces and armed citizens.

Remember, if enough people are armed, every landing zone will become a kill zone. We know what direction they're coming in from: above. That makes it easy to pinpoint where their forces are landing and apply all local firepower.

It takes a lot of work to prepare and build up an adequate defense, START NOW. Wars are fought on the battlefield, but won in the factories.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 33:

### *A NOTE TO OUR MILITARY*

Keep up the good work. I am trying to motivate the public to compel Congress to approve sufficient funding for defense to meet the alien threat. The amount currently allocated for this job from the "black budget" can't possibly be enough. You are our first line of defense against this threat from space. But to bring Congress on-line, the truth has to be brought out. The American people can "handle the truth." Right now many people don't trust the military in this. They think the military is being secretive because they have betrayed us.

There are rumors that an inner circle within military intelligence is in league with the aliens; having sold out the abductees in exchange for advanced alien technology and power over the civilian government. Level with us. Our people have rallied behind the military in times of war for survival. With full financial and material backing, the military will be strong enough to force the aliens to negotiate with us. There can't be a massive effort unless everybody is involved.

Informing the public of the threat is the first step. Take that step. The squeaking wheel gets the grease.

Just lay out the facts for the public. If the military reveals all the known facts about the alien threat, alien weaponry, and the alien harvesting of humans, the public will be “sold” on a massive defense buildup no matter what the cost. Without full financial backing for the military in this matter, the cost will be extremely high. We will pay with our lives.

Are you ex-military or retired military? You have been trained to fight to defend your country. The massive problem that we face in the next few years may require your assistance right where you live. Think of yourselves as modern day Minutemen. Discuss this problem with your families, and with any veterans groups you belong to. Make plans and prepare for defense. Stay alert. An alien attack will be swift and sudden.

If former military personnel can set up an alarm network to alert each other quickly it could help save lives. Maybe NORAD will be willing to give your network the alert directly. If the Emergency Broadcast Network isn't already tied directly to **NORAD** for a quick warning, it should be. Coordinated action on a nationwide scale is not what is needed. You are the last ditch local defense. Protect your own area first. If the aliens get through whatever defense forces we have, we need you to fight them wherever they land to harvest our people.

Remember, we got night vision, and infrared thermal imaging vision technology from the aliens, so count on it being used against you by the aliens and plan accordingly. Surplus night vision goggles and rifle scopes might be a good investment for you. Since the alien saucers are disrupted by radar, try to buy surplus radar units. Position them where they'll do the most good. You will need a diesel generator to power it. National power grids will be knocked out (that is why I was calling for a fast alert network, to get the alarm out before the power was off line).

For communications on a local level, *UHF hand held transceivers* seem to be unaffected by the saucer's fields. Be cautious in their use, as I'm sure the aliens can target radio transmission sources. We know what the aliens want (people), and we know where they have to go to harvest them, so it's just a matter of knocking them down when they get there. The key to the whole operation is speed of mass notification. We need a modern day version of Paul Revere to alert everyone to arms.

My idea for a citizen's warning net appears at the end of this book. We need more. I'm sure some clever person can work out an alarm alert system that is not dependent on the power grid. Our biggest problem is the down sizing of our military forces. It has affected all services. The US Navy has gotten hit the worst.

It has gone from a 984-ship fleet under President **Reagan** to 300 under President **Clinton**, and he was fast heading for 200 ships. The Navy is losing experienced men and officers at an alarming rate as the “small fleet” must remain at sea longer, putting the sailors and their families under a tremendous strain.

This is an outrage! Want to hear something that sounds even more like surrender? We have produced no new nuclear weapons since 1991. And we currently can't rely on Russian help against an alien attack. Bad finances made them layoff 300,000 soldiers, many others are begging on the street. The Russian Army foray into Chechnya had to drain off a lot of military resources also. Like President Reagan, I believe the Russians should be given any and all Star Wars defensive weapons technology that we have developed.

Those defensive weapons will not only let the Russians help defend Earth against the **Grays** and **Reptoids**, but it would make the exchange of nuclear ICBM weapons between our two countries an impossibility. Those weapons systems can vaporize any incoming missile warhead.

Just look at what **HAARP** can do. If the Russians cannot gear up to produce Star Wars weapons, we should supply them with weapons we have built. We are all in this together.

The aliens must learn they are unwelcome here as predators. The Russians can help us make them unwelcome. Those countries that can prepare, must prepare. The harvest could be tomorrow.

Attention US Military leaders:

Please speak out to congress to get funding to build up defense forces sufficient to allow us to negotiate from a position of strength with our alien overlords. That requires money, planning, determination, action, and leadership. The good news is we have the money and leadership. We may even have the planning in place. The new Secretary of Defense has held that position before during times of military conflict, giving him the experience needed to handle an actual conflict situation. General **Colin Powell** as Secretary of State is the ideal "strong negotiator" to deal with the **Reptoids** face to face.

What Colin Powell has to do is no job for a diplomat. Diplomacy will not change the ingrained programs of the Reptoids. Diplomats are, of course, diplomatic. Diplomacy could get us killed. There is no strength in diplomacy. Economic sanctions, talks, or any other tools of diplomacy are useless in this situation and would be sneered at by the **Reptoids**. A diplomat cannot play the role of lizard tamer. The key factor to success though is money. We currently have a 2 trillion-dollar budget surplus that can be put to good use to pay for defense.

Congress seems to be in no hurry to come up with a tax break for the public and we may end up with a 7 trillion-dollar surplus in 10 years. A *Wall Street Journal* editorial on February 27, 2001 said, "for the pols, this will be pig heaven. They'll have to invent new things to spend money on." HELLO. We have something to spend money on. If we don't spend it on defense now, this won't be pig heaven, but a pig slaughterhouse.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 34:

*THE TRUTH COMES OUT*

*COL. PHILIP J. CORSO, US ARMY, RETIRED, REVEALS A LARGE CHUNK OF THE BIG PICTURE*

The 1947 Roswell UFO crash? All true! Confirmation of this information has come from the man in charge of the hard physical evidence of the crash. Yes, **Colonel Philip J. Corso**, US Army, Retired. He was chief of the Foreign Technology Division of the US Army. Remember, in 1947 it was the Army Air Force, only later was the Air Force split off as a separate branch. So the craft, equipment, and alien bodies remained in the hands of the Army for many years.

The Army Foreign Technology branch gave Col. Corso the task of evaluating technological items found on the craft to figure out what they were, then give them to appropriate American companies to be patented, developed and produced as if they were invented here. Col. Corso wrote a book titled, "*The Day After Roswell*." Get it and read it. You will be thrilled by the wealth of information. It also confirms my findings in this book on the following subjects:

**A.** An alien spacecraft can be disabled by directed radar beams. Col. **Corso** tells of a UFO that was brought down by a military radar station that locked on to the UFO and increased the strength of the radar signal, causing the UFO to lose control and crash.

**B.** The aliens can eat humans. It was the consensus of opinion in the military that the Gray aliens used human organs as a food source that was prepared and then absorbed through their skin like a plant through it's roots.

**C.** The aliens have raised and harvested humans for food for a very long time, with major harvests being done periodically for the race of aliens that bioengineered the Grays. Col. **Corso** hinted at evidence that humans are converted into some type of *prepackaged food product* like **MREs**. That should now stand for “*Meals Ready for Extraterrestrials.*”

The **Grays** were genetically bioengineered by another alien race specifically for the job they are doing. They are clones bred to be worker drones, with no sex organs or internal digestive system. They're the “hired hands,” working the “farm” for the actual users of the MREs. (My guess is the **Reptoids** are their masters because they have been seen occasionally on the abduction saucers with the Grays, operating in a supervisory capacity.)

Col. Corso goes into great detail about how the US Army developed our MREs, and really emphasized that this type of packaged food can be stored indefinitely without refrigeration, and then eaten without the need for cooking. In our manufacture of MREs we *irradiate the food after packaging and it kills all bacteria*. His message wasn't lost on me that humans are just as easily processed and packaged by the aliens, to be eaten during space trips without the need for refrigeration or cooking.

This may be why kitchen facilities are not observed on alien spacecraft by abductees. Col. **Corso** kept hinting that the MRE preparation process was another technology we picked up from the aliens. One of the alien facilities on the Moon may be an *MRE processing plant*. Did we copy their method of irradiating food for the purpose of preservation? We sure copied other alien technology and materials. Col. Corso stated in no uncertain terms that the Grays still have an operational base on the Moon, and that **NASA** will not send our astronauts back there because their lives would be jeopardized. UFOs menaced Apollo astronauts on the lunar surface.

Since NASA is a civilian organization, they had no way to protect the astronauts, and so canceled the last two Apollo missions. The hardware was ready to go, but **NASA** shut it down claiming a “lack of public interest.” There is a lot of new information in Col. Corso's book about the aliens and their spacecraft that crashed at Roswell. Autopsy reports on the aliens revealed they had a circulatory system that carried a thin milky white blood. It performed the functions of a lymphatic and circulatory system.

They had no obvious digestive, waste disposal or reproductive systems. They were bred only to work, like worker ants or drone bees. When I found out that they couldn't reproduce themselves, it made me wonder what was the purpose of their hybrid-breeding program. Was it used to replace **Grays** killed by accident, old age, or craft shot down by Earth air forces? There is even a chance that it is a renegade breeding program run by the Grays to reproduce themselves so as to perpetuate their species. By creating copies of themselves (but with reproductive organs) they'd live on, in spite of the wishes of their Reptoid masters. It's a possibility.

High-tech items found aboard the **Roswell craft** led to the development of the transistor, microchip integrated circuits, Kevlar, the electronics that send light signals through fiber-optic lines, and night vision equipment. A surgical laser was also found on the craft. The Army also developed laser and particle beam weapons systems as the craft mounted both types.

There is another interesting coincidence. Remember in a previous chapter in this book, I reprinted the NY Times article about the 1918 Flu epidemic? Remember it started at Ft. Riley, Kansas Army Base? Well, the Roswell aliens were stored there for a brief period in 1947 on the way to Wright-Patterson field in Dayton, Ohio. Ft. Riley is also the home of the Army's military intelligence school.

Ft. Riley has been in use a long time. It was the home of Gen. Custer's Seventh Cavalry. Is there any chance that an alien fifth column has been based there for a long time?



Although the Roswell alien bodies were being shipped immersed in some type of preservative fluid, after leaving Ft. Riley, they started to deteriorate at a rapid rate while being transported to Walter Reed Army Hospital for autopsy. Col. Corso saw the alien bodies himself at Ft. Riley. Col. **Corso** reported that **Neil Armstrong** had seen an alien base on the Moon during the Apollo 11 fly over and landing. On subsequent Apollo missions, UFOs buzzed the lunar modules as soon as they left Earth orbit on the way to the Moon. Col. Corso also stated that one of the reasons the military kept such tight control over UFO information was that the Russian KGB had infiltrated the **CIA**.

If the UFO information had been released to the **CIA**, it would have gone straight to the Russians. This need for secrecy got in the way many times when the Army needed money from Congress. They had to pretend the "Star Wars" weapons systems were needed to counter the Soviet missile threat, when they were really needed for defense against the aliens. If you would like to see the weapons we were able to develop for protection, visit the US Army Space Command website on the Internet. Check out the High Energy Lasers that are missile launched.

People at NASA, President Carter, and Neil Armstrong all know about this defense system but are still frightened of what the aliens are going to do. It seems we are not out of danger, especially with military intelligence still keeping pressure on them not to talk! In Col. Corso's book he mentions one piece of advanced equipment that he couldn't turn over to American industry to develop as if it were their own. He had no way to explain to a manufacturer where the technology came from because it was so advanced.

The item was a headband that had thought pickup coils in it that allowed the **Grays** to control their spacecraft by thought. The following article comes from a US Air Force web site. It looks like they found an explanation for the thought control system. They now say it is based on **EEG** (*electroencephalograph*) technology. An engineer who worked for an EEG manufacturing company for many years told me that EEG machines could not be used this way.

*Armstrong Laboratory* is not an outside company either. It is an in-house Air Force research lab. In my opinion when the final headband design is presented to a manufacturer, it will probably have been "refined" to the point that it no longer uses EEG equipment, but something more advanced that the lab supposedly developed. This particular lab is located at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, home of the Air Force Foreign Technology Division.

That division back-engineers technology recovered from crashed or captured alien spacecraft to see what it is and how it works. The *Foreign Technology Division* probably turned the headband over to the research lab for the "development program" ruse.

Here is the article:

### [LOOK MA, NO HANDS](#)



Researchers harness brain power to control jets Dr. Grant McMillan, an engineering research psychologist at Armstrong Laboratory, monitors the EEG pattern of a subject who is commanding a simulator to roll left and right with his brain waves.  
<By Tech. Sgt. Pat McKenna>

Tinkering on bicycles in their shop in Dayton, Ohio, Orville and Wilbur Wright dreamed that man would someday conquer the heavens and saddle flying machines. But until the brothers made their turn-of-the century breakthrough, aviation was only a vision in their minds' eye. Today, **Dr. Grant McMillan** is having similar flights of fancy in Dayton.

He and a team of scientists at Wright-Patterson AFB are trying to harness brain power as a means of controlling aircraft systems. Experiments at Armstrong Laboratory's alternative control technology laboratory have unleashed the energy of brain waves, patterns of cerebral electricity, to command a flight simulator to roll left or right. The technology may eventually permit pilots to manage the deluge of data they're bombarded with in the cockpit.

In the seat, pilots must contend with a jumble of monitors, dials, knobs, buttons and switches. By installing better human-machine interfaces into the cockpit, the alternative control technology lab seeks to relieve the work load from overtaxed aviators, increasing efficiency and boosting flying performance.

"If somebody walked up to you and asked you a question, you wouldn't respond by typing an answer into a computer using a keyboard and a mouse," said McMillan, an engineering research psychologist.

"That's not natural. When we, as humans, want to communicate, we speak, we gesture, and we use body language. We're trying to make interfaces between people and machines more intuitive, natural and fluid. If we could control things by just thinking about it, that would be the most natural interface."

*Armstrong Lab* has investigated using alternative controls in avionics since the early 60's, beginning with helmet-mounted sights. The lab now probes into technologies that include eye line-of-sight measurement, head position sensing, voice recognition, hand gesture recognition, electromyography-based interfaces (devices that measure muscle electricity), and brain-actuated control. **McMillan** doesn't foresee these links between pilot and plane as controls to fly aircraft or fire weapons, but as tools to direct secondary functions, like changing radar screens or selecting radio frequencies.

"We're not working toward a totally hands-off cockpit. Nor are we trying to take the joystick away from the pilot," McMillan said.

"We are, however, trying to make his job easier. For example, instead of punching coordinates into a navigational computer's keypad with your fingers, you could use your voice or eyes to tell the aircraft where you want to go."

More than half of the lab's \$300,000 annual budget is spent developing brain-actuated control. Experiments are conducted in a simulator that is mounted on a horizontal shaft. Sensors are placed over each of the brain's hemispheres near the visual cortex at the back of the head, two more are placed behind the ears as a reference.

These electrodes pick up the brain's electrical impulses and feed them to a modified electroencephalograph. In the simulator's cabin, a set of flickering fluorescent lights pulse at 13.25 times a second, evoking a beta wave frequency of 13.25 Hz, which can be isolated from the rest of the brain's background noise. That signal is relayed in the form of a bar graph to a monitor that the pilot views in the cabin. When the EEG signal is intensified, the simulator banks right, and when suppressed it banks left.

Although emotions, thoughts and moods all influence brain waves, researchers are at a loss to explain how humans rein in this power. "Things start to click in your brain," said Gloria Calhoun, an engineering research psychologist and veteran of the simulator.

"I'm not really conscious of how it happens. It happens; it's automatic. I just think about going left or right, and it goes that way."

Calhoun's experience is reminiscent of the 1982 movie "*Firefox*," in which Clint Eastwood steals a Soviet fighter and controls the weapons system by thinking in Russian. That was *science fiction*; this is science fact. **McMillan** said the lab's project isn't thought control.

"As a pure scientist, that would be a stretch," McMillan said. "Brain-actuated control measures changes in a person's EEG activity and doesn't read minds. It's a learned-skill behavior, much like learning to hit a golf ball or ride a bike. People learn from feedback.

"Now we're providing people a window to their brain's electrical activity. When you give people biofeedback, they can learn how to control their blood pressure, body temperature and other physiological functions. But we're a long way from thought control."

Not only will brain-actuated control aid pilots in high-G, multi-task environments, the technology also has rehabilitative and medical applications. With some tweaking, tamed cerebral energy could give those with handicaps confidence and independence. People with impaired motor control could learn to operate wheelchairs, artificial limbs and household appliances by flexing their brain power. Those who have flown the simulator say that it's habit-forming.

"After doing this for a while, pushing a button seems so laborious," said Calhoun. "It's very addictive—you get lazy and comfortable. Doing something manual becomes cumbersome." So if thought control does come to pass, will humans be doomed to becoming big-brained couch potatoes?

"It's unlikely," McMillan said. "We heard a lot about how computers and automation were going to give everybody all this leisure time, but we're busier than ever. So I don't see the human race evolving into brains in glass jars. "I see people getting in even better shape. With voice recognition and thought control, you could do your work while exercising on a stairstepper or a treadmill," the doctor said. "Militarywise, I think we need to head in that direction. In 10 to 20 years, it could give us a strategic and tactical advantage in combat. Future wars could come down to who has the best human-machine interface."

<End Article>

As you can see, the Air force claims that it is using **EEG technology** to allow a pilot to fly a plane in a simulator with the greatest of ease and dexterity. It is an addictive, fun to use system. I told you at the beginning of this article that an engineer had worked for 20 years at an EEG machine manufacturing company, had told me that EEG machines could not be adapted to do what the Air Force claimed it was doing. It looks like the Air Force just may be using alien technology in their headband flight control system. I found information that backs up what the EEG engineer said. It's almost impossible to adapt EEGs to do the kind of work a pilot must do.

On March 14, 2001, there was an article in the *Wall Street Journal* titled, “*Controlling A Computer By The Power Of Thought*,” by **Brandon Mitchener**. This article told of the progress that had been made by researchers and companies who were trying to adapt EEG machines to read brain waves to assist paralyzed people to use computers.

A personal computer with special software reads the electrical brain activity that the EEG sends to it, allowing a person to print words on a computer monitor. I got the message from this article that the use of EEGs to do this is neither quick nor easy. It took three and half-hours for a test subject to write out three words on the screen, and it left him exhausted. So what is the Air Force really using?

It could be they have an EEG machines hooked to an advanced alien headband that is sending very detailed information to the flight control computer. The state of the art EEG machines mentioned in the WSJ article just don't seem to be able pick up detailed brain signals by themselves. Col. Corso, it turns out, actually saw a live Gray alien wearing one of their thought control headbands. On the Sept. 30, 2000 Mike Siegel Show, two guests revealed more great information from [Col. Phillip J. Corso](#). [Mike Siegel](#) interviewed **Paola Harris**, a free-lance journalist/researcher, and Philip Corso Jr., the son of the late Col. Corso.

Paola Harris had interviewed Col. Phil Corso during a two-week period in Italy when he had gone there to attend a UFO convention. He told her that he had a face to face encounter in the desert with an alien. Col. Corso told Paola he had been stationed at an Army base near the Trinity nuclear test site.

He had heard on base that radar had tracked a UFO that came down and landed in the desert. When he was off duty he drove his Jeep out to the area. He saw the saucer in a canyon and drove up to the craft. It was hovering and slowly phasing in and out of sight. He said an alien Gray type being came out and talked to him telepathically.

When it approached Corso, he drew his gun and asked, “Friend or foe?” The being responded “neither.” Corso put his gun away. He asked the being what they intended for humanity. The being told Col. Corso that they would take us to a new world, if we could handle it.

Now whether he was talking about a new world of things on Earth, or to a completely new world somewhere else is unclear. It is a kind of ambiguous statement. The main motive of the alien at that time was to leave the area. If the alien promised something fantastic for humanity, that would give Col. **Corso** a reason to let it go, since it seemed to offer a benevolent reward for humanity. Talk is cheap.

Col. Corso said the being was about 4 feet tall. It wore a one-piece uniform and a silver headband on its head. The headband had what looked like a ruby in front. The aliens use those headbands to control their craft by thought as I stated in this chapter. It was also wearing a glove that appeared to be used to attach electrically to controls inside the ship. The being asked Col. Corso to radio back to his base to ask them to shut off the radar, so their craft could lift off. Radar interferes with their avionics and sensitive headband and they can't control their ship.

Shortly before his death, **Col. Corso** told his son that he had been abducted himself right off his front porch from his house in California, Pennsylvania when he was a boy of six. He said he remembered everything that happened to him during the abduction. He said the alien he talked to in the desert seemed to know everything about him. This is especially interesting in light of the fact that Corso eventually wound up in charge of the *US Army Foreign Technology Division* and was responsible for back engineering all of the high tech pieces that were recovered from the craft that crashed in Roswell.

I think the implication of all of this is that the alien went back in time to when Corso was six and implanted him as a means of damage control to keep a lid on the information of the crashes, contact, etc., until the Grays could get the problem handled when the Reptoids returned in force. Corso said that all of the generals that knew the truth about Roswell pledged to each other that the last man left alive would reveal the truth to the public.

**Col. Corso was the last one left alive** and [his book revealed the truth](#). Whether this pledge to talk later was made due to their pledge of secrecy to the military, or from mind control by the aliens or our own military using mind control on them will never be known. Alien mind control through an implant could explain why Col. Corso was drawn to the spot where the alien craft was hovering. He also happened to be of enough rank that he could radio back and order that the base radar be shut down so the craft could leave.

It was rumored that our own government was responsible for Col. Corso's heart attack by use of electronic means. There was an apparent attempt by the government to discredit him immediately after he died. It could be his heart attack was instead triggered by an alien element that felt he had outlived his usefulness and wanted to silence him before he could reveal any more damaging information.

Paola Harris's website is at: <http://utenti.tripod.it/paolaharris/>

Additional evidence has come to light showing the Roswell crash occurred, just as **Col. Corso** stated. In 1947 at Roswell Army Air Field, **General Ramey** posed for a newspaper picture with a weather balloon that he claimed was what had been mistakenly identified as a flying saucer. He held a memo in his hand in that photograph. The memo contained information that contradicted the weather balloon story. That part of the photo was enlarged recently and analyzed.

The following is an article from "[Filer's Files](#)" on the Internet. It is reprinted here with **Mr. Filer's** permission.



**General Ramey Holding Memo.**

## **NEW EVIDENCE FROM ROSWELL MESSAGE**

Several groups of researchers are working to read the Roswell message. Researcher Tom Carey provides the following data,

"The Roswell research team of Tom Carey and Don Schmitt continues to break new ground in their attempt to "decipher" the so-called "Ramey Memo."

In one of the July 8, 1947, photographs taken by Fort Worth Star Telegram reporter/photographer, **J. Bond Johnson**, Gen. Roger M. Ramey can be seen holding a piece

of paper with writing on it as he kneels by some obvious weather balloon debris on the floor of his office. Several teams of researchers, including Carey and Schmitt, have attempted, by means of computer software programs, to “read” what is contained in what has become known as the “Ramey Memo.”



Enlarged section of photograph shows memo

In July, with the support of the *International UFO Museum and Research Center* in ROSWELL, **Carey** and **Schmitt** made arrangements to have the original negative scanned by sophisticated techniques at the University of Texas [Arlington] Archives where it is kept. This was a one-time-only operation as permitted by the University of Texas. The result is, in essence, a new negative of the original picture and not merely a photo of it.

This includes a number of non-UFO-related entities as well as several well-respected Roswell-focused investigators who have attempted to “read” the memo before. One of these, respected Roswell researcher **David Rudiak** has forwarded his results to me, and they are gratifying to say the least. David advises me that the new scan helped to “clear up” some of the problem areas that he had previously been having trouble with.

**Neil Morris** from the University of Manchester in England with the Roswell Photo Research Team plus **Don Burleson** have also provided their interpretations of the message.

Neil states, “In this comparison I have used my standard convention in my ‘take’ of the message.

- 1) Capitals denote firm interpretation.
- 2) Lower space are educated guesses (they fit for spelling and syntax but may be incorrect)
- 3) “\*” denote unknown letter,
- 4) My line format, is to the best I can conclude, correct to the grid layout of the typed text in the Ramey Message.

(M) - Neil Morris current “take”. April 2000

(B) - Don Burleson's interpretation MUFON Journal March 2000. - © - David Rudiak September 2000.

This is a work in progress by dedicated researchers. **Tom Carey** provides some comments after each sentence:

Line 1. ???XXXX-XXX—X-XXXXXXXX XXX—XX-XXX XXXX  
XXX—XX-X XX XXX

(M) reco VERY Was ROSWELI Head olc giveN AS THE

(B) ECO—OPERATION WITH ROSWELL DISK 074 MJ— AT  
THE © NEAR OPERATION AT THE

[This probably refers to the one of the recovery operations. Remember, we believe that there were at least two, possibly, three sites associated with whatever crashed at Roswell in 1947 - Tom]

Line 2.????XXX XXX XXX XXXXXXXX XX XXX XXXXX XXX  
XXXXXXXXXX XX XXX

(M) [n]ext 4hS EXp VltlMS of THE WReck and CONVAy ON TO THE

(B) - THE VICTIMS OF THE WRECK YOU FORWARDED TO THE © RAN)CH AND THE  
VICTIMS OF THE WRECK YOU FORWARDED TO THE

[This probably refers to the Foster Ranch or possibly another ranch as well as to the "victims" associated with the crash. We believe that there were one, possibly two, "victim" sites. And we know that they went to Ft. Worth prior to heading east. - Tom]

Line 3. ???XXX XX XXXX XXXXXX XXX.

(M) \*\*\* at FORT WORTH. Txe.

(B) TEAM AT FORT WORTH. TXE.

R) T)EAM AT FORT WORTH, TEXL

ine 4. ??XXXXXX XX XXX XXXXXXX XXXX XXXX

(M) w\*\*S\*\* SOrTei \*e\*\*\*\* thAT- ONUS raaF T&E A3\*\*9\* Landparty (B) — SS— ON THE "DISK"  
MUST- HAVE SENT -0- A-AM— A——

D

© THE "DISC" THEY will ship FOR A3-AS2 ARrived(.)

[Something in the disk - corpses? - was going to be shipped to Gen. Ramey who is identified as "A1". Again, we know this in fact happened. • Tom]

Line 5. ?XXXXX-XX XX XXXXXXXX -XXXXXXXXXX

(M) SOught CRASHes \*O\*\*\*\* are needed slTEone \*\* \*\*s\*\*\*\*\* locate

(B) — URGENT. POWERS ARE NEEDED SITETWO AT CARLSBAD, NMEX—

© BY B29-ST OR C47. WRIGHT AF ASSIST FLIGHTS AT ROSWELL. ASSURE

[Following on the previous line, we know that a set of bodies was shipped to Ft. Worth the following day - July 9th, 1947 - by B-29 special transport ("ST"). We also know that flights from Wright Patterson to and from Roswell did in fact take place - Tom]

6. ??XX-X-XXXXXX XXXX XXXX XXXXXXXX

(M) MIDDAY 509# TOLD newspaPeR segment of STORY Adv

\*

(B) — SAFE TALK NEWSPAPER MEANING OF STORY AND—© THAT CIC-TEAM SAID  
THIS MISTAKEN MEANING OF STORY AND THINK

[By this, it appears that the original press release of July 8th, 1947 stating that the RAAF had recovered a flying disk was a local mistake perpetrated by the CIC Team at Roswell, i.e., Sheridan Cavitt., rather than being orchestrated from Washington - Tom]

Line 7. ?-XXXXXXXX XXXX XXXX XXX XX-XX XXXXXXXX  
 (M) LLY THrY EVEN PUT for AF WEATATN BALLOONS raDar WERE (B) ONLY SHOW BY WEATHER BALLOONS 400-KW WAVE ® LATE TODAY NEXT SENT OUT PR OF WEATHER BALLOONS WOULD WORK

[This line talks about sending out the weather balloon press release ("PR"), and that is would work better - see next line - Tom]

Line 8. ??-XXXX-X XXXX XXX XXXX XXXXXXXXXXXX XXXXX.

(M) And Land L\*\*\* denver ofww3  
 (B) — 9 AND LAND L— DENVER CREWS. ® BETTER IF THEY ADD LAND DEMO RAWIN CREWS.

[if weather balloon demonstrations using Rawin targets were conducted. These in fact did take place as we can see in the July 10<sup>th</sup> Alamogordo News and the July 11th Fort Worth Star Telegram. - Tom]

Line 9. XXXXX-  
 (M) \*  
 (B) TEMPLE ® RAMEY

**Neil Morris** writes,

"At the moment, the text seems to me to be more advisory i.e., a report or summary of the situation and seems to cover these main points.

- 1) It gives early warning "4hr" of "victims" being transferred to ? "at Fort Worth".
- 2) It seems to say the "onus" of the search is/was placed on a Technical and Engineering unit and they are requesting further support possibly out at a "site one".
- 3) It informs that the 509<sup>th</sup> Bomb Group released some of the information to the media at noon that day,
- 4) It advises "adv" that "initially" the theory of the "weather balloon's" radar reflectors as being responsible had been suggested or given.

I personally get the impression this is info being given from a third party fully aware of what is going on and to what extent, they seem to have a full overview of the situation. From the way the 509<sup>th</sup> is referred to. I don't think this document originated there, but it does seem to have the feel of a report from "a forward command."

Thanks to **Neil Morris** ([neil@adm1.ph.man.ac.uk](mailto:neil@adm1.ph.man.ac.uk)), David Rudiak, and Don Burleson, for their continuing efforts in this area of Roswell research.

Editor's Note: Work continues on the General Ramey message probably written by him to higher headquarters.

<End Article>

The next day *Filer's Files* received the balance of the information about the memo.

Here it is:

### **NEW EVIDENCE ON ROSWELL CRASH**

**Tom Carey** writes that a correction should be made on the message held in General Ramey's hand in and photographed by **J. Bond Johnson** on July 8, 1947. Dave Rudiak's line #4, which is a key line to the message, should read:

" \*\*\*\* S\*S IN THE "DISK" THEY WILL SHIP FOR A1-8TH ARMY AF\*\*\*"



The key phrase here is "in the disk" referring to something that was inside as well as to where it was being shipped to General Ramey who is the A-1 at Ft. Worth. What kind of balloon or radar target carries something inside?

**Dave Rudiak** is "absolutely certain" that the memo was addressed to **Gen. Hoyt S. Vandenberg** at the Pentagon who at the time was deputy chief of the Army Air Force. With the new scan, Rudiak was able to make out several letters in Vandenberg's name above Ramey's thumb which protrudes into the text of the memo.

This ties in neatly with the following statement on page 57 of "THE TRUTH ABOUT THE UFO CRASH AT ROSWELL" by Randle and Schmitt concerning General Vandenberg:  
 "The Associated Press reported that Lieutenant General Hoyt S. Vandenberg, Deputy chief of the Army Air Forces (AAF), hurried to AAF press section in Washington to take active charge of the news about the find in New Mexico."

The message is addressed,

To: Vandenburg

- 1)\*\*\*\*\*NEAR OPERATION AT THE
- 2) \*\*RAN)CH AND THE VICTIMS OF THE WRECK YOU FORWARDED TO THE
- 3) \*\*T)EAM AT FORT WORTH, TEX.
- 4) \*\*\*\*S\*S IN THE "DISK" THEY WILL SHIP FOR A1-8TH ARMYAF\*\*
- 5) BY B29-ST OR C47. WRIGHT AF ASSIST FLIGHTS AT ROSWELL. ASSURE
- 6) THAT CIC-TEAM SAID THIS MISTAKEN MEANING OF STORY AND THINK
- 7) LATE TODAY NEXT SENT OUT PR OF WEATHER BALLOONS WOULD WORK
- 8) BETTER IF THEY ADD LAND DEMO RAWIN CREWS.

Signed Ramey

**EDITORS NOTE:** Again I wish to thank those research groups, **Dave Rudiak, Tom Carey and Don Schmitt, Don Burleson, Neil Morris** and the Roswell Photo Interpretation Team that are making new evidence available to us. Vandenberg was Deputy Commander, US Army Air Forces in 1947. Later he became Chief of Staff, United States Air Force. A review of his official daily activities calendar revealed he returned from Wichita Falls, Texas on July 5, 1947, less than a hundred miles from Ft. Worth, Texas.

On Monday, July 7, General Vandenberg's Diary is full of UFO reports, and he spends most of the day taking care of a flying saucer recovery in Houston, Texas, an incident that he later claims was a hoax. One entry sticks out. He asked General Van what he thought the flying discs were and General Van was quite noncommittal. General Van said that "Some National Guard planes were put on duty on their own volition to search for the discs, but no planes have been put on duty from Hq. AAF." It is possible this was a simple code to remind him of the exact date for Roswell and where it was being shipped.

On Tuesday, July 8, Col. Blanchard announces to the world press a flying saucer has been captured near Roswell, NM. Late afternoon J. Bond Johnson takes General Ramey's photograph in Fort Worth with a copy of the message apparently just sent to Vandenberg in his hand. Vandenberg's Diary reports he returned from Congressman Wolverton's office at 5:07 PM and went immediately to Secretary of the Army Air Force Mr. Symington's Office with reference to personnel for the President's Air Board.

At 6:20 PM went to Mr. Leo's office and then home. It is not known what the *President's Air Board means and may refer to UFOs*. He should have received Ramey's message by then or first thing Wednesday morning. On Wednesday, July 9, General Vandenberg's Diary reports he talked with General Doolittle on the phone and told him to come in at 10:30 AM. He met with Mr. Symington apparently with Doolittle at 10:30. At 10:50 he met with General Eisenhower Army

Chief of Staff, and General Norstad Psychological Operations. At 12:15 he met again with Mr. Symington.

At 12:15 Vandenberg is called by the White House and told to be there the next day. His diary also says at 2:15 PM: Vandenberg returned from **JCS** (*Joint Chief of Staffs*) and met again with Symington.

At 3:40 he met with General Gardner, General Power and Col. Peterson. He does not mention handling the UFO situation but, General Doolittle is known to have investigated UFO sightings in Sweden.

General Vandenberg's Diary indicates he meets with virtually all key military personnel in Washington DC and something very important was happening. It should be noted that Vandenberg is concerned that the Air Force was becoming a separate service in a few weeks and he was attempting to obtain funding for 70 Groups. Congress appeared to be cutting the Air Force to only 55 groups. Publicizing the new possible threat from UFOs could help increase Air Force funding. The message stating that there were both victims of the wreck and shipping a disk speaks volumes.

<End Article>

If you would like additional information, check out the following website:

<http://www.ufocity.com/modules/news/article.php?storyid=529>

It has an article about Col. Corso's involvement with Roswell being confirmed. Audiotapes he made were professionally voice-stress analyzed. Col. Corso was found to be completely honest on all the information he spoke about.

**Phil Corso Jr.** had started a website where he had intended to reveal the information from his father's notes and other documents. It has since then been closed due to problems of some sort, mostly shots fired at his partners. There is no referral to a new site at this time. Phil Jr. said his dad told him that something major was going to happen in April of 2003, but his dad would never say what it was.

Col. Corso made the following two interesting statements in his book. Maybe he knew that our military had cracked a captured saucer's computer and found the complete plans the aliens had for correcting the "trouble" they were having with us, or they may have found routine harvest scheduling information, and the next harvest is due to begin after April 2003. Our military must be ready to stop a big "*human cattle roundup*."

Here are **Col. Corso's** statements.

From page-250

"THE DAY AFTER ROSWELL" – "and forced the extraterrestrials to change their strategies for this planet is a story that's never been told. But as spectacular and fantastic as it may sound, the story behind the limited deployment of the SDI is the story of how humanity won its first victory against a more powerful and technologically superior enemy who discovered, to whatever version of shock it experiences, that there was real trouble down on its farm."

And from page-268

"THE DAY AFTER ROSWELL" – "Whatever we were fighting over became minimally important in the face of a threat from creatures who were so superior to us in technology that we were their farm animals to be harvested as they pleased."

Based on the fact that our distant early warning satellites in the asteroid belt are looking for incoming "mother ships" specifically, I believe that our military plan of battle is to make it "unsafe" for them to come in for food replenishment. I personally don't think it is a good idea to

destroy lightly armed mother ships carrying many thousands of migrating **Reptoids** as that would make the Reptoid military come looking to settle the score.

And they would be pissed. Capturing them would be a much better military tactic, if it becomes necessary. I believe the Reptoids value the lives of their own kind very highly. But to capture Reptoid craft and then negotiate a settlement from a position of strength requires, well, you guessed it, strength. We don't have that strength yet. We need to get there fast. George Washington said, "To be prepared for war is the most effectual means of preventing war."

It still holds true today. If we are not ready to defend ourselves, we have one option: surrender, and let the other side do whatever they have in mind. Besides, it is not usually a good idea to try to start into a business or trading relationship by us blowing up and killing our prospective customers. So we will have to negotiate from a position of strength, so they will listen.

We should know by now that the **Reptoids** are not our friends or space brothers. They have been here in the past and only wanted high human body counts from human sacrifices, war, and plagues. They had the power through electronic mass mind control capabilities to stop any wars, sacrifices; and the know-how to cure epidemics. The **Grays** have cured abductees of major diseases including AIDS. Yet they will let epidemics wipe out millions of people when they need bodies because it was harvest time.

There were always massive saucer flaps seen and recorded during and after those high fatality events, and the aliens did NOTHING to stop the carnage. In fact the aliens have openly helped to create carnage, such as the "flying shield" incident when a saucer used an energy weapon to blast open the walls around the city of Tyre, so that the army of **Alexander The Great** could rush in and slay all of the inhabitants of the city. LEARN FROM HISTORY!

History is about to repeat itself. We have been caught unprepared in the past when wars started, and it has cost us big time. There are ways alien technology (that we have already acquired) can be utilized to create military hardware to inexpensively send a nonlethal message to the **Reptoids** when their mother ships do show up. If we can build a stealthy deep space-going automated hunter killer limpet mine type satellite, it can be programmed to seek out and attach itself to the hulls of mother ships.

The nonlethal version could carry a "message" payload instead of a warhead. When a mother ship had passed by it on the way to Earth, the satellite would approach from the rear (hopefully this is a blind spot) and attach itself to the hull. Then using the same technology the aliens use to move through solid walls, the satellite could introduce through the ship's hull a battery powered TV/DVD player that would play a short movie the Reptoids would understand. It should show that we intend to supply their food needs in the future in exchange for technology, alien reactor fuel, or other items of value. Or if they were unreasonable, we would have nasty surprises for them in the future.

Manned ARVs could also accomplish this nonlethal message mission. They could be manned either by humans or cloned Grays. Then a live emissary could deliver the trade plan/ultimatum. I have heard recently that scientists have been able to grow human muscle tissue in the laboratory. If the **Reptoids** will not accept some other meat substituted for humans, factories could be developed that could grow human muscle tissue artificially.

Since their migrations come in approximately 50 years cycles, there are even other sources of actual human meat that could be stockpiled to satisfy the Reptoids food needs. Hospitals could save all amputated limbs, etc., for processing into MREs to be stored for the next Reptoid visit for food replenishment. MREs have a long shelf life. According to Col. Corso the process of giving food a long shelf by irradiating it came from the aliens.

He said it was the ideal way to carry food during space travel because it required no refrigeration or cooking. This is especially important for carnivores (like the Reptoids), as meat would normally spoil if not refrigerated, even if it was precooked. As a result the aliens do not have to carry refrigerators or cooking facilities on their craft. If *Greyhound Bus Lines* had to do that when carrying people cross-country, instead of making fast food stops, they would have to use a much bigger bus. There is most definitely a logistical solution to the Reptoid's food needs. I am sure we can work out logistical methods and procedures that would be acceptable to the Reptoids.

They are not stupid. I am sure we can accomplish the task in a more efficient way than the Reptoid's present food acquisition system. It is very inefficient and is counterproductive to our development into a more advanced race. There is definitely a role for our military in this program as they are very efficient in solving logistical problems and running cargo delivery systems.

We could even form something along the lines of a space going merchant marine service to stockpile food supplies on a moon of one of the outer planets for cold storage and easy pickup. It would save the Reptoids a lot of time and trouble. Just like fast food. This should be a good selling point.

By the way, it would be a good idea to give them some food samples at the trade plan/ultimatum encounter. It is kind of a selling operation and the Reptoids can taste the goods. You attract more flies with honey and all that. This all is somewhat akin to a peacekeeping role for the military. It is the best solution to the problem for both sides. But we have to be ready for trouble if the Reptoids are unreasonable. Very ready.

I have asked an acquaintance in the military to pass this proposal up through the chain of command to the appropriate decision-makers. But no matter what course is decided on, an all out defense buildup is priority one, just in case a punch in the nose is the only thing the **Reptoids** will respect. The swords can be turned into plowshares later, if things ever settle down.

## CHAPTER 35:

### *CURRENT EVENTS*

The sudden introduction of advanced alien technology into the marketplace may have a disrupting effect on the world's economy. Financial writers for the *Wall Street Journal* and *Time magazine* have attempted to warn the investment community about this, so as to head off a stock market collapse. Many high and low technology products will become as obsolete as buggy whips overnight. Stock values could plummet for any company unable to adapt to change. I'll repeat the message. Don't panic. Ride it out.

American industry has always been able to rise to a challenge. Our companies will wind up stronger than before. The copy of the *Wall Street Journal* article in this book describes Chinese physicists developing their own version of the portable field generator device. If you had one in your home it would control the effects of time to the point that you could live 100,000 years. When this product hits the marketplace, it will sell better than TVs, VCRs, and cellular phones combined. With death severely curtailed, our population may grow drastically.

We may have to do what the aliens have been doing for at least the last 10,000 years, send our excess population out to colonize other worlds. Keep in mind, neither the *Wall Street Journal* nor the *Time magazine* business columns are written as science fiction. They report facts and news that have an impact on business.

Companies are producing alien technology items already. Northrop-Grumman makes copies of the 52-foot diameter saucers. (Refer to *Close Encounters Of The Fourth Kind*, by **C.D.B. Bryan**, pages 166 and 180181).

Would you like to see them yourself? That book has detailed directions on where to go see the newly manufactured US Space Command saucers rolled out and tested at the Northrop-Grumman plant in Lancaster, California. **Dr. Richard J. Boylan**, a Sacramento, California based psychologist who works with abductees, related how he had received information about our saucer production program and went to see it for himself. He went to the Northrop-Grumman plant location and witnessed the flight testing of 4 new saucers that had just rolled off the assembly line.

Another American company makes a locating device that can detect the electrical activity of a beating human heart at over 100 yards distance. Where did that technology come from?

I have received an unconfirmed report Army Special Forces operates a detachment of highly modified Blackhawk helicopters out of Ft. Campbell, Ky. These may be "Q-ships" armed with advanced particle beam weapons and a propulsion system on board like a **UFO**. This fits in with other reports of the black helos that show up to monitor abduction sites that make no noise whatsoever or suddenly "vanish."

You've heard when aliens abduct someone; they float them up a beam of light into their craft. In the Dec. 6, 1997 issue of *Science News*, an article tells how we've duplicated this. **Andre Geim**, a researcher at the University of Nijmegen in the Netherlands, has levitated frogs with a powerful solenoid magnet. In March of 2000, reports have surfaced from witnesses to cattle abduction. The witnesses stated that they saw live cattle being dragged sideways by an invisible force that made a noise like a giant arc welder.

After a few seconds, the cattle were lifted up into the air and vanished out of sight. This was at night and no alien craft could be seen by the witnesses. It sounds like a description of the system the Dutch scientists were testing to levitate living creatures. The alien device was heard beaming massive amounts of electrons into the body of the cow so that it could be lifted into their craft by magnetic force, just like the system the Dutch researchers were working with.

The same technique is obviously used by the aliens. I haven't seen any information that the researchers got their ideas from the aliens. They may have just developed it independently. The aliens have been using the device for thousands of years, employing it primarily in the past to levitate dead soldier's bodies off of battlefields. I suspect it also could have been used to lift and move large blocks to construct pyramids in ancient times.

The next big leap in progress has started. There is more technology that remains to be revealed. If open congressional hearings are ever held, many wonderful advanced products will be forthcoming. The internal combustion engine will be gone in everything from cars to airplanes.

Most diseases will be eliminated. The space program will be safer, a lot less expensive, and **NASA** could openly use the technology the government has already acquired to travel between the stars.

Now for some more bad news. Britain and Australia have now outlawed the private ownership of firearms. The Canadian government is proceeding to do the same. There's nothing like being totally defenseless when your country is going to be invaded from above. Our armies can't be everywhere at once. Vertical envelopment is one of the hardest things to defend against. That is why the use of paratroopers is so effective in wartime.

They land where least expected, at a point of least resistance, where they can do the most damage, cut supply and communications lines, etc. Armed citizens may be vital to stopping an alien ground invasion that drops in from above, preventing the harvesting action of the aliens.

In the US there are rumors that certain adults and children have been mentally programmed to commit senseless mass murders to speed the enactment of gun confiscation laws here. Now there are several other virtually defenseless countries. Remember the SALT agreement that **Reagan** and **Gorbachev** signed to appease the Grays, supposedly as a prerequisite for admission to the Federation of Sovereign Planets? And the pull out of Soviet troops from Poland, Czechoslovakia, Albania, Bulgaria, Hungary, Latvia, Estonia, Lithuania, etc., and the Soviet Union breaking up into 15 new countries? Divide and conquer.

Thousands of nuclear IRBMs were destroyed by the US and USSR. All the former communist countries were left in a poor financial state. They can't adequately protect themselves from the coming alien harvest. East Germany came out ahead as it merged with West Germany which had a first rate defense force and US military forces based there also. As a stop gap measure, those unprotected countries should try the surplus radar unit route for protection. Mr. **Clinton**, in an attempt to appease his Chinese Communist handlers, had closed down many military bases in the US.

We no longer have the ability to fight a two front war, and a decent size war on one front will stretch our capabilities to the limit. As you already know, Clinton had tried very hard to ban private ownership of firearms by US citizens. What's wrong with this picture? How helpless do you want to be? **Clinton** was being controlled by somebody, either Red or Gray.

Maybe both. If we were totally disarmed, we would not pose a threat to either group. If the Red Chinese start a war with us and we are weak militarily, it will lead to a high body count on both sides. That would be very beneficial to the **Grays** and **Reptoids** (as usual). So when our leaders leave us open to slaughter (as in harvest), assume they are being controlled by "somebody else." Do not reelect those leaders.

I accessed the *Hubble Space Telescope* web site. It has files on every picture that it has taken in space of planets, stars, galaxies, etc., but not one single picture of our own Moon. It is not allowed. C'mon guys, we know what you're hiding. We just want to see what the **Grays** are up to now. Please. It's our "last request."

In **Col. Corso's** book, several references are made to the aliens using us for food. He says we are causing the Grays "trouble down on the farm," that the Grays have "harvests," and they are using people and cattle for their organs to make packaged food like MREs. He said MREs are ideal for space travel, needing no refrigeration or cooking. We need to plan to make MREs to trade with them.

The aliens had some pretty advanced weapons quite a while ago, so we may be facing some really nasty stuff when they show up with their latest military hardware. In 329 BC the aliens gave Alexander the Great a noteworthy weapons demonstration. Alexander wrote about it in his "Chronicles". He said one day when he was minding his own business, leading his army to their next battle, two large "flying shields" appeared in the sky. They swooped down and buzzed his column of troops, scattering the men and horses in fright.

Then the craft flew off; having done their reconnaissance, ascertaining the army posed no threat. Later Alexander was having a difficult time breaching the walls of the heavily fortified **city of Tyre**. Twelve "flying shields" flew in and hovered over the battle area. One craft drifted in close, firing a beam weapon at the massive wall, blowing it away. Alexander's men rushed in

through the huge breach to slay the city's stunned defenders. This sounds like they were using a very powerful particle beam weapon.

Another news flash from the past. When the Assyrian army was camped outside of Jerusalem in about 800 BC the night before their assault on the city, an "angel" came in at night and slew 200,000 of them. An *angel floating around*, just like the **Gray aliens** have been seen floating around. What a coincidence. The next day the city fell to the remaining Assyrians, and the 10 Northern Tribes of Israel were taken away and vanished completely. No trace of them has been found.

Over the years certain people in government have let it be known that if the truth about the aliens were revealed, it would destroy society.

When the **Grays** show up to convert us into MREs, THAT will destroy society. I'm sure there are people who will be upset finding out their real purpose in life was to be food for aliens. If you want to get upset, direct your hatred toward the Grays. And toward any local government that is trying to disarm their citizens. Have you noticed that there are few if any reports of abductions in countries where the citizens are heavily armed with full automatic weapons?

I am referring to Switzerland, Israel, and most countries under the Islamic faith such as Iran, Libya, Pakistan, and most notably Afghanistan. Islamic fundamentalists in Afghanistan had implemented policies that have the unexpected side effect of making it difficult for the **Grays** to gain access to groups of their women.

Prior to the terrorist attacks on New York, Christianne Amanpour of *CNN* interviewed a spokesman from the Taliban sect that was enforcing those policies. Women and girls were not allowed to work outside the home or attend school. Trained female medical doctors, nurses, office workers, et al, were required to stay home and clean, cook, and sew. The spokesman said *the Koran* said women must be kept at home. **Ms. Amanpour** asked why the all-girls schools had been closed. She did not get a satisfactory answer. Do the Moslems know something we don't? Remember - Jewish and Moslem men in ancient times were required to leave their wives in public harems when they had to leave home.

It kept the women concentrated together for easy access in the *alien breeding program*. (To this day, men and women traditionally sit separately at Jewish and Moslem religious services; it's not a law in the Koran). When Afghan Moslem woman were kept at home, if the aliens returned to harvest them, they would be facing heavily armed Mujahadeen. They could have given the Grays a very hard time. The weapon of choice in Afghanistan is the full automatic AK-47 which can spray a lot of high powered bullets.

Experience has taught us that either the **Gray's** clothing is bullet repellent, or they have some kind of advanced personal defense system they carry that slows down bullets. The Grays have been shot with M-16 rifles. The bullets the M-16 shoots have less power than an AK-47's bullets. This may be why the only effect was the aliens were knocked down by the M-16 rounds, with no bullet penetration. Armed Americans please take note of this, since we may have to defend ourselves also. Use a gun with more power than the M-16.

**Jeff Cooper** of *Guns And Ammo magazine* refers to the M-16 as a "poodle shooter." It may be a good idea to fire and flee since the Grays have hand held weapons that can melt down our rifles. Remember those old Minuteman tactics, where we sniped at the British from behind walls and trees? The **Grays** can detect the electrical activity of the human body at a distance, so be careful. The new Afghan government may find the Stinger missiles left in their country that we gave the mujahadeen to fight off the Soviet war machine.

Military records indicate they had 174 unexpended Stingers left after the war. None were ever used against us in the war against the Taliban. I've seen videos of what Stingers did to Russian helicopters. The helicopters were armored to withstand direct hits from 20-MM cannon fire. The stingers would blow helicopter after helicopter completely in half. It was not a pretty sight. The freedom fighters would lie in wait for the helicopters and blast them when they were too low and close to take evasive action or drop decoy flares. That technique should work against the Gray's saucers, if they come in for the big roundup.

They are not armored. Their main defense seems to be speed and maneuverability. Plus they have the ability to scan for danger before they expose themselves during any routine abduction. Afghan residential neighborhoods would probably set off the alarms on the Grays scanning equipment if they ever checked them out.

Rifles, machine guns, rocket-propelled grenades, and other assorted weapons showing up on the scans are enough to scare off the skittish little Grays. Now if we can only get a similar civil defense program in the US. Our citizens have a lot of pistols, shotguns and high-powered rifles. The federal government should give heavy automatic weapons, stinger missiles, and electronic countermeasures equipment to police departments in major cities.

The police could back up the armed citizens, deputize them, and coordinate defense if needed. What can be done to save the poor citizens of Britain, Canada, and Australia? Their own governments are leaving them unarmed and defenseless. The response time for police in Australia and Canada is a joke. Even in the US, the police can't prevent regular type crimes, so preventing a wide spread human harvest is out of the question. Police can't be everywhere at once. The response time for the US Army or National Guard is pathetically slow. It took about 6 months for our armed forces to gear up for Desert Storm. Now you know why our founding fathers guaranteed us the right to keep and bear arms.

The Minutemen were quicker. They could assemble quickly on a local basis to fight off the British invaders. We had a better response time in 1776 than we do now. The British weren't eating us either. The citizens of Britain, Canada and Australia should vote in a national referendum to restore their gun rights. It's physically impossible to instantaneously deploy their armed forces everywhere they will be needed. They need armed citizens in place prior to the arrival of the aliens. Having our regular armed forces concentrated at military bases guarantees defeat.

The aliens have done reconnaissance for years. They know where all high-tech military assets are and can neutralize them easily. So, the best tactic is to stop the aliens in deep space, and never let them get close. Ground defense would be very costly in lives. Don't fight where you live. Build and deploy a space defense fleet. We've got enough of their technology to build one but we can't wait. Fighting on the ground is only a last resort. Past and current events should have taught us to be ready.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## **CHAPTER 36:**

*THEY'RE STILL HERE*

**MY DAUGHTER'S AMAZING UFO SIGHTING**



On the night of Sunday May 2, 1999, one of my family members had a sighting of several large UFOs. My daughter Amber and a friend had gone to a Cocoa Beach nightclub called "Coconuts On The Beach." At 10:30 PM they stepped out back onto the beach to get some fresh air.

As they gazed up at the stars, a large black UFO entered the atmosphere about 5 miles off shore. It was shaped like an arrowhead and glowed a reddish-orange color. The color pulsed lighter and darker in one half second cycles. It had suddenly appeared at about 40,000-foot elevation, directly in front of where my daughter was standing. The craft streaked straight north along the coast and disappeared over the northern horizon.

The craft's glowing character did not vary; it did not get brighter, bum up, or leave a trail like a meteor would. There was no sound whatsoever. Amber and her friend were astonished. They knew it wasn't an airplane because it was about 900 feet long and moved far faster than any jet they'd ever seen. About one minute after the first craft left, a second appeared, same size, course and speed. This one dropped in about two miles offshore. Four more came in on the same flight path, each about a minute behind the previous craft.

The last 2 appeared directly overhead. The only variation in flight was that the last two craft jumped a short distance sideways as they proceeded north, then jumped back on track. It was as if they were trying to avoid a collision with something. Otherwise, all the craft performed identically. What's going on here? The aliens reportedly have a large underground base in Pennsylvania. These 6 craft may have been heading there. Abductees, who have been taken to that facility, report it to resemble a huge underground aircraft hangar. The abductees reported 3 cigar shaped craft inside the base at that time.

They were about the same size as a Boeing 727. The abductees reported there was still plenty of room left inside the base to park many other large craft. The aliens have the technology to move matter through other matter. They are master tunnel builders, as seen in their handiwork on the Moon. This base could be located under miles of solid rock where we can't even reach it. In February 2001 an abductee I know saw a similar craft fly low and slow over his house in Alaska. During a solar flare up months later, 50 of them overflew his house heading toward two large Air Force bases north of him. Those craft could very well be ours

### **MY SON'S ALIEN GROUP ENCOUNTER**

I had to think long and hard about putting my son's encounter experience in this book. With my daughter's sighting and the **UFO** I saw in Texas, I was concerned since I am writing this book, that this much experience reported by one family could cause readers to suspect my credibility. It is true so I am including it.

My son lives about 2 miles from me. On Jan. 14, 2001 he surprised 20 aliens in his back yard. I think he broke up a scouting operation. His wife saw them too. He and his wife had just come home from work around midnight. They walked into the house and my son immediately went out the back sliding glass door to go feed the dog, and saw the aliens in his backyard. They were completely taken by surprise, and did not move, probably hoping their near invisible state would keep them from being seen. They were in several groups, all floating about a foot off the ground.

They appeared as an almost completely transparent outline of alien Gray figures, with a very faint pale bluish glow emanating from them on all sides. They and my son stood and looked at each other for about 2 minutes. My son said it was hard to focus your eyes on them, it was almost like they weren't there. As he went back into the house, he saw most of the aliens zip sideways and out of sight. Some went left, some right.

My son got his wife Tina and brought her out to see them. There were only five aliens left, now floating ten feet up in the air. Tina managed to focus her eyes on them and watch them for

about 30 seconds. Then they zipped straight up and out of sight, one right after the other, in the space of about two seconds.

My son saw one of the aliens two nights later in his living room. He saw something like a faint shadow move behind a big stereo speaker next to his entertainment center. He concentrated on watching it, to make sure he wasn't seeing things. Then he saw it move behind the entertainment center.

A few seconds later it moved behind the speaker on the other side. He got up to go over to see it and it shot out from behind the speaker, zipped down the hall and disappeared. My son has not seen any aliens since. I think the aliens were on an exploratory or scouting mission to pick out people in the neighborhood who meet their criteria for abduction. Before they were dropped off in the area, the craft they were in most likely scanned all the houses in the area and found that my son's house was vacant, so the alien team assembled in his backyard.

When my son drove up shortly thereafter, they did not detect his presence, probably because they don't carry any sensing equipment that could scan through his house and see him arriving. They did not abduct my son because he startled them. They may not be coming back because their secrecy was compromised, and the second encounter showed them their invisibility equipment wasn't working at 100%. I told my son what to watch for regarding signs of alien abduction, just in case.

### **MY EX-WIFE SIGHTS AN ALIEN TOO**

My son asked my ex-wife to come up to his house to hang out for a while and watch the continuing activities of aliens around the neighborhood. She and my son relaxed on lounge chairs in his backyard for four hours one night. My son would spot individual aliens moving over the area and try to point them out to my ex-wife.

They would scoot away so fast she kept missing them. Finally after 3 hours she spotted one herself at about 500-foot altitude. It was motionless for about 3 seconds before it flitted off. Later she told me *they were "sprites."* I asked her what type of being was a "sprite." She did not answer me. I think she doesn't want to admit she saw something alien. It is much easier for her to label it as anything other than alien.

You can call it a leprechaun. It is still denial. To accept "transparent shadows" as alien in nature will require a lot of mental reprogramming for people with no knowledge of alien technology. I hope this book helps to educate everyone.

### **NATIONWIDE REPORTS OF "SHADOW PEOPLE"**

During the first week of April 2001, several people called in to the Art Bell Coast To Coast AM Radio Show and reported they had seen in their homes, shadowy figures moving in their peripheral vision. When they turned to look at these apparitions, the shadows were seen to quickly fly off.

Within days, the show was deluged with callers reporting similar occurrences. A few people had been able to look directly at these shadows and got a good look at them before they zipped away. Art Bell called them "**Shadow People.**" Within a week Art Bell reported that he had received 4498 more Email reports from people who had also seen the mysterious beings. If it weren't for the fact that my own son had seen the same thing back in January before these sightings of shadow people were reported, I would be very skeptical of the whole phenomena.

From what my son observed of the 20 transparent figures behind his house, and the one shadow figure that came into his house, and these other nationwide reports, I can only conclude that a scouting operation on a large scale is going on. This should be a warning to us that something big is about to happen. The alien scouts are wearing what must be an *electrochromatic invisibility temporal displacement stealth flying suit*. Since they probably don't carry a reactor for power, those suits must draw their power remotely from their craft.

Since no one has observed any craft nearby during the shadow people sightings, their craft may be using the invisibility technology too. Do these scout sightings show the aliens are inspecting the merchandise to see what people they want to acquire? My son surprised a squad of them, apparently just before they could start covertly taking inventory in force in his neighborhood. The aliens may be "shadowing" us for a purpose. It could be inventory reduction.

### **MORE ALIEN ACTIVITY REPORTED.**

I posted the information about the shadow people on an Internet forum I belong to. I wanted to post the information to see what type of feedback I would get. Another forum member asked me what could be done about the shadow people, and had I found any additional proof of their existence.

I answered:

As an individual there isn't too much you can do to keep them away. It seems to spook them when you take notice and advance toward them. I posted the message about the shadow people at: <http://groups.yahoo.com/group/antiextraterrestrialgroup/>

That is our other on-line forum. Sandy, the abductee I wrote about in this book, wrote me the following Email message:

Hi Art: Saw your post about the shadow people and I made a hard copy of it • I can't wait to show my husband. He, my daughter, and I have seen shadow people here at our house now on and off for about a year.

Remember our family room and how open it is to the outside with all of the windows? We decided to move the family room to the more private living room around Christmas time for several reasons. One important reason was to give us privacy while we watch TV. We would be sitting there watching TV and then get this feeling that we were being watched — and when we turned to see who was watching us we would see the shadow person fly off. After a couple of months I was watching TV in the more private family room and got this feeling of being watched and looked to see a shadow person flee from the dining room area. You will have to come visit us. We need to compare notes!

Until later, Sandy

<End Letter>

Sandy lives in Orlando, Florida. Orlando is about 45 miles from where my son saw the 20 shadow people at his house over here in Brevard County. This whole area is a hotbed of abduction activity. Sandy is a multiple abductee. Just prior to one of her abductions, she saw 8 Grays standing in a tight little group peering into her family room through the big picture window at the rear of her house. You could see them all as plain as day. It was like having a large family of aliens gawking at the activities of the human family, like we would watch a TV sit-com, or monkeys in a zoo. Maybe they enjoy watching both the TV and family for entertainment themselves.

After these two occurrences, I thought I better do some more research on the invisibility technology involved here, so anyone reading all of this would not think it was too far fetched.

There have been many accounts of helicopters becoming invisible in front of witnesses. Even a big C-5A Galaxy cargo plane was seen to take off and vanish instantly. What missing piece of this puzzle would confirm the possibility that things could be rendered invisible? Here is what is missing: the US patent on the invisibility technology. It was most likely back-engineered from recovered alien sources where it was used both on alien craft and on their flying suits. Since the aliens are using this technology on their craft, the chances are quite good that they did not copy it from us.

Check out: <http://www.chameleo.net/>

This is the full patent description of [US patent #5,307,162](#) at the US Patent Office. The following is a description of the invention from the US patent:

### **Cloaking system using optoelectronically controlled camouflage**

#### **Abstract**

The Cloaking System is designed to operate in the visible light spectrum, utilizes optoelectronics and/or photonic components to conceal an object within it, and employs analog or digital control feedback resulting in camouflage adaptable to a changing background. The system effectively conceals either a still or moving object from view by the interposing of a shield between an observer and the object and recreating a full color synthetic image of the background on the shield for viewing by observer, thus creating the illusion of transparency of both the object and the Cloaking System. This system consists of four major elements: a sensor; a signal processor; a shield; and a means of interconnecting, supporting, and safely enclosing the aforementioned elements along with the concealed object.

1. A system for concealing an object from view by an observer through use of a background scene and comprising: means for sensing a background scene and for generating a video image signal therefrom; means for creating a processed image of said background video image signal for display purposes; and means for displaying an image represented by said processed image signal, the generated image being part of the sensed field of view, the object located between the means for sensing and the means for displaying, the object thereby being substantially camouflaged by the image displayed.

2. A concealing system according to claim 1 wherein said background scene sensing means comprises means for converting background light images electrical analog image signals for processing by analog signal processor.

3. A concealing system according to claim 1 wherein said background scene sensing means for converting background light images to electrical digital image signals for processing by a digital signal processor comprises; means for responding to digital commands from a digital signal processor; means for storing digital image signals in a reference background image matrix array within the sensor upon command by the digital signal processor; and means for providing digital information from said array upon said command from said digital signal processor.

4. A concealing system according to claim 1 wherein said sensing means for sensing a background scene produces fiber-optic image signals for said processed image.

5. A concealing system according to claim 1 wherein a processing subsystem, including said background sensing means, has the means for processing digital image signals for the purpose of presentation to a shield subsystem comprising: means for formatting digital image signals from said sensing means for receiving and commanding said sensing means to store digital image signals in a reference background image matrix therein; means to receive and transmit digital image signals from the reference background image matrix to a synthetic image matrix within a shield subsystem; means to compare the digital information stored in the reference background image matrix in the sensor with that stored in the synthetic image matrix; means

coupled to said means to compare digital information for correcting or altering the image displayed on the shield subsystem by providing commands to the shield subsystem; means for converting analog video signals from said correcting means to digital image signals; means for converting created optical image signals to digital image signals; means for formatting digital image signals from said optical image creating means into a form suitable for presentation to the shield subsystem; and means for receiving and commanding the display at information stored in the synthetic image matrix.

**6.** A shield for concealing an object from view of an observer comprising: means for providing a light absorbing opaque and nonspecular display surface which, in its nonactivated state, has minimum light reflectivity; means for receiving and commanding the display of information from an analog signal processor; means for providing in said display's activated state the display of a near-identical full color image of the background or other scene for view on the shield surface facing an observer as directed by said analog signal processor, said shield including means to obstruct visual sight of an adjacent concealed object; means associated with said object for support thereof; and means to support said analog processor, at least one sensor, and circuitry therefor.

**7.** A shield for concealing an object from view comprising: means for providing a light absorbing opaque and nonspecular display surface that, in its nonactivated state, has minimum light reflectivity; means for obstructing visual sight of an object in said shield, concealed adjacent thereto from view; means for receiving and commanding the display of information from a digital signal processor; means for providing in its activated state the display of a near-identical full-color image of a screen for view on the shield surface being viewed as directed by said digital signal processor; means for storing digital image signals in an array within a synthetic image matrix; means for display of said digital image signals in the form a full-color image of the background as stored in said synthetic image matrix, said full-color image to be presented on said surface being viewed; means associated with said object for support thereof; and means to support said digital signal processor and at least one sensor in association with said shield including backplanes for mounting embedded components, embedded sensors, and embedded data busses.

**8.** A shield according to claim 7 wherein said shield is constructed from fiber-optic materials and has means for responding to commands from said digital signal processor.

**9.** A shield according to claim 7 including an integral support structure for said shield, said signal processor, and an object to be concealed, said shield including backplanes for mounting embedded components, embedded sensors, and embedded data buses.

**10.** A shield according to claim 8 including an integral support structure for said sensor, said signal processor, and an object to be concealed, said shield including backplanes for mounting embedded components, embedded sensors, and embedded data buses.

## **BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION**

### **1. Field of the Invention**

The need for this invention arises out of the present state of the art of military camouflage in the visible light spectrum. This invention is designed for the purpose of concealing both stationary and moving objects from view. The term "cloaking" as used in the title of this invention and elsewhere herein refers to concealing such objects.

### **2. Prior Art**

The techniques in use today largely involve painting, coloring, and/or contour shaping to allow an object to better blend in with the background. Such techniques are rather primitive and do little to conceal a moving object as it is not possible with present fixed state camouflage techniques to cause an object to continually blend in with a changing background. In order to effectively camouflage a moving object, its appearance must be constantly controlled from the

viewpoint of the observer to blend in with the changing background from the observer's perspective. Little has been done to utilize modern advancements in optoelectronics, computers, or microminiature components to camouflage an object. The proposed system was conceived with the view in mind of effectively concealing a stationary or moving object such as a man, vehicle, or aircraft from view by utilization of this technology. This invention will find practical application in military and law enforcement where field commanders find it useful to conceal such an object from view.

## **SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION**

This system is designed to interrupt energy in the visible light electromagnetic spectrum to effectively conceal an object from view by an observer. This is accomplished by insertion of a shield between an observer and the object being concealed and recreating a full color synthetic real-time image of the background on the shield for view by an observer, thus creating the illusion of transparency of the object.

The basic concept for the application consists of four basic building blocks: a sensor, a signal processor, and a shield which are interconnected through an analog, digital, or fiber optic data bus, and a supporting structure for all system elements, the object being concealed being interposed between the background and the shield.

The signal processor formats the image of the background as viewed by the sensor and presents a synthetic image of the background on the shield for view by an observer. The object is placed behind or within the shield which is of opaque construction, and having a nonspecular display surface thus concealing the object from view by the observer and yet creating an illusion of transparency of the complete Cloaking System and the enclosed object.

In its nonactivated state, the shield would have minimum light reflectivity. Although either an analog signal processor or digital signal processor may be used, the latter is described herein as one specific embodiment. The digital signal processor constantly compares the synthetic image in the shield with the reference image within the sensor and makes corrections to the synthetic image to correspond with the actual image being sensed. Data on the data bus flows in both directions.

Special software or embedded firm-ware will also be utilized in the signal processor to make changes in the image presented on the shield to correct for distance and angle of the observer with respect to the object being concealed; the source of intelligence information pertaining to an observer is beyond the scope of this invention but is mentioned here only for clarification.

<End Of Description>

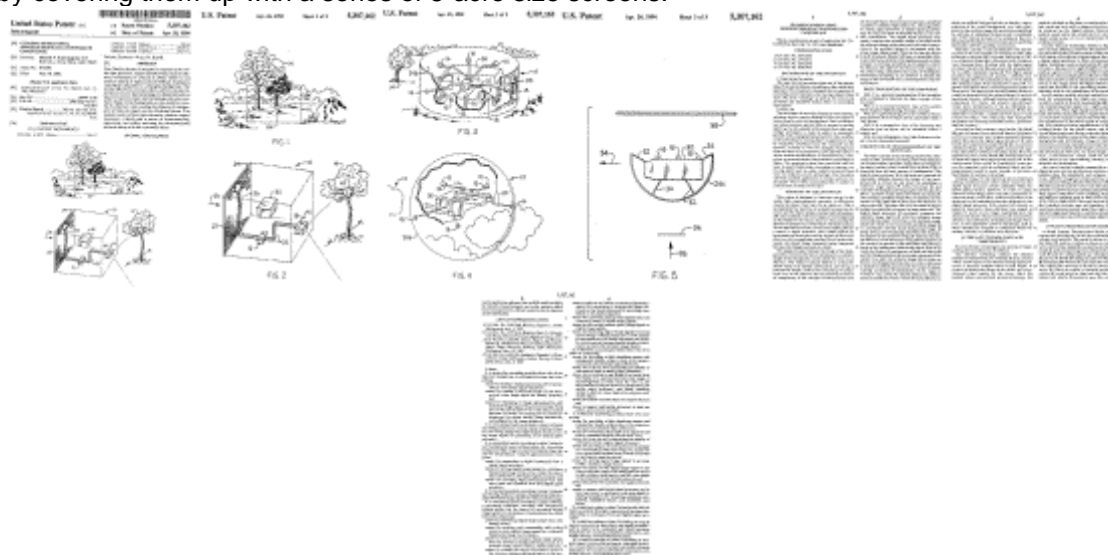
This inventor has worked for the military and defense contractors and may have had access to alien invisibility technology that had been back-engineered and given to him to be patented, as if it was a result of research on the job. These advanced high tech items never seem to come from basement inventors.

The inventor's profile on his website shows this may have been the case. It says: While in the Naval Reserve from 1972 through 1982, **Richard Schowengerdt** participated in various electronic countermeasures (ECM) threat studies. In 1988 Richard returned to government service and continues to perform functions in configuration management, reliability/maintainability, safety of flight, and low observables involving all versions of the F-18 Aircraft.

As a private endeavor he ventured into innovation in electro-optical camouflage in 1987 and in 1993 launched [Project Chameleo](#), together with his associate, **Dr. Felix Schweizer**, formerly the laser/optical expert with the MEC in Pomona. He coauthored the article "*Cloaking Using*

*Electro-Optical Camouflage*,” with Dr. Schweizer and delivered the paper during the High Leverage Technologies Session of FIESTACROW 93, sponsored by the Association of Old Crows and the Air Force Joint Electronic Warfare Center in San Antonio. He finally secured Patent No. 5,307,162 entitled “[Cloaking Using Optoelectronically Controlled Camouflage](#)” on April 26, 1994.

If you want to see the technical details and drawings, please [click](#) below images. The inventor says this system can even be used to camouflage very large military bases and defense plants by covering them up with a series of 5-acre size screens.



The screens could project a false image that would be seen by reconnaissance aircraft or spy satellites, keeping the facilities safe from targeting by an adversary. Now that you have an idea how this concealment system works, I will try to explain what the alien looked like that my son saw in his house.

My son said what he saw was like the spread out beam of a car headlight. My son did not see a shadow, as other people have seen in similar circumstances. His indoor sighting was at night and there was no light source that was bright enough shining on the alien in the invisibility suit to make it cast a shadow on the wall. If direct light is not shining on the alien in the suit sufficient for them to cast a shadow, all you can see is light they are emitting toward you from the display screen that covers them. The “screen” is showing the picture of what is behind the alien.

So looking at them is like looking at a TV screen that is showing you the exact picture and light intensity of what is behind them. It is sending an image, not just reflecting light back at you from what is beyond them. As the “screen” they are wearing curves away from your line of sight at the suit’s edges, that curvature does not transmit the picture to you in a straight line. The curvature allows you to see the screen at the edges as being a little brighter than the frontal aspect of the screen. This gives the “picture” a spotlight or halo effect all around its edges.

The vast majority of the people who reported seeing “[shadow people](#)” were viewing the shadow cast by the aliens because they were spotlighted by a bright light source which cast a shadow behind them. If the alien was not standing in a position to block the view of its shadow, the shadow would be visible to the human viewer. If they stay close to the wall where the shadow would be cast, they will be covering up their shadow. When humans take notice of the shadows if the aliens are careless, the aliens realize they have been observed and they flee.

As a result, the moving shadows they cast inadvertently were seen by the 4498 eyewitnesses who reported it to the Art Bell Show. Some of those sightings were made over 20 years ago.

Entering the homes of humans who are wide awake, and even in the daytime, clearly seems to be a standard operating procedure. Using their invisibility suits, and invisibility technology on their craft, they have gotten away with it many times over the years. Seems we are fair game 24 hours a day. And then it gets really hairy. Those twenty shadow people are in this area to do a lot of abducting. How can I be so sure of that? They finally got around to abducting my ex-wife, and one hundred other women.

In the early morning hours of Sunday Aug. 5, 2001, my ex-wife Janie was apparently abducted. When she woke later that morning, her thumb ring had been moved to her ring finger. This started to freak her out, because it meant someone had moved it in her sleep right next to a \$25,000. ring on her ring finger. They could have just as easily have been stolen. Then she started to remember a "dream" she had that night. Her dream started with her standing in a drab gray hallway with between 50 to 100 other women.

They were milling around in groups, talking to each other. Janie said that she felt a strong undercurrent of fear, which to her was strange, because if she had full control of her senses, she would be going ballistic demanding why she was there, and getting rowdy. She was slightly suppressed and could not engage her anger reaction. Some of the women were telling her and others that they had been through this before and it was OK, everything would be all right, just follow directions and do as you're told. She had the impression that they were being told to walk down the hallway. All the women walked down the hall which curved around gradually to the right as they covered about 100 yards.

Everything along the way was colored the same drab gray color. There were no doors, windows, or signs or markings on anything. She could not remember seeing a ceiling or source of lighting. There was no carpet or floor covering on the floor. It was a metal deck, as were the walls. Janie had the impression that all the women were clad in something like smocks or hospital gowns. They were all barefoot. None were wearing eyeglasses. This indicated to me that they were all abducted while sleeping. No one wears shoes or glasses to bed.

She said the women were all about 30 years old, nice looking, no obvious ethnic characteristics, and no black women. This may indicate the aliens abducted all the women from the same white neighborhood. The lady standing next to Janie had black hair, but Janie was unable to determine her ethnic background. She said there was nothing obvious in their speech to indicate where they came from, no southern accents, etc. I personally believe the women were all locals. Most of the people living here, even the native Floridians, have no distinctive regional accent.

The hall ended at the entrance to a large room. Just off to the right outside the entrance to that room was an alcove set a few feet back into the wall. In the alcove was a drab gray metal podium that was about chest high. A normal looking human male was standing to the side of the podium. He was wearing khaki colored slacks and a golf type T-shirt open at the neck. Janie got the impression that the women were supposed to form a single line and file into the next room, which they did. In the next room were a series of 18 inch wide shallow channels cut into the metal floor.

They were only about 4 inches deep. The channels were parallel to each other and about 3 feet apart from each other. The women filed into these channels and then faced left toward a stage that was running the length of the front of the room. The women were lined up in the first ten rows facing the stage, there were about ten women in each row. Drab gray metal steps about 3 feet wide and 3 feet from front to back led up to the stage.

The steps were near the right end of the stage. All of the women were telepathically asked in turn to walk up the stairs and remove their clothes. The stage was at chest height but Janie could get no impression of what was up on the stage. It was like a blank area that she could not see into. Janie was in the middle of the front row. When it was her turn, she refused to move to



the stairs. She was taken to the end of the first line and the others in her line were taken ahead of her. Then it was her turn again; she was told firmly that she had to go too.

She was escorted somehow to the stairs and asked to take off her clothes. She resisted again and that is all she can remember. Her consciousness must have been faded out, or her memory erased. Janie told me this dream did not have the texture or feel of any dream she had ever had before. The only non-abductee she saw during the entire experience was the man outside the stage room. She saw no alien looking beings. Usually before someone is abducted, they will have a close sighting experience. Janie did meet that criteria.

Janie had an encounter a few months back when my son Nate had asked her to come over to his house and hang out in his backyard with him to see if they could see any more shadow people. He had surprised 20 of them in his backyard the night before. After laying out on reclining lawn chairs for 4 hours, she finally saw one herself. The aliens must have picked up her mental frequency when they saw each other that night and had been looking for her ever since.

When the **aliens** started scanning our neighborhood for likely abduction candidates, their computer must have recognized her mental frequency and they abducted her. This is hitting too close to home. In the home even. In April 2002 my seven-year-old granddaughter told me that she had been in the kitchen when my son had seen all the aliens in the back yard. Due to the excitement of my son and his wife seeing the aliens, none of us thought to ask her if she had seen anything.

She told me she saw one of them follow her dad back inside the house through the back door without him realizing it, float through the kitchen right in front of her, and follow her dad down the hall. Then she lost sight of it. I am still shaken that she was so close to all this.

Thinking back on the description of the visible effects of the alien's electrochromatic invisibility suit while the aliens were in a floating mode, added additional scientific credibility to the eyewitness accounts by my family members. My son and wife reported that they were able to see the faint electric blue glow around the outer edges of the "invisible" floating aliens. I believe this visible glowing effect is due to the power output from the alien's personal antigravity equipment that they use to float and propel themselves. (Most abductees report that the Grays float a lot, even on their ships.)

The power the antigravity unit puts out is probably causing a faint blue glow to be output by the invisibility suit's TV projection circuitry, which is basically projecting pictures on a type of LCD screen that completely covers the alien. As the patent on our back-engineered copy of this alien suit shows, it makes the suit-clad subject invisible by projecting the scene on all sides of itself that is on the opposite side of the subject, as if you are looking right through the subject.

When the antigravity unit is activated, its electronic signature must cause the faint blue glow on the LCD type screen that was observed by the witnesses. The fact that it is barely visible is a tribute to the aliens advanced fine tuning skills between the two operating systems. Even more impressive is the fact that **the Grays** carry other equipment that allows them to operate the antigravity unit at the same time that another piece of equipment is in operation that enables them to pass through either solid walls or closed windows during an abduction, and pass back out through the walls while floating the abductee along with them.

The aliens don't operate the invisibility suit during those through the wall and other type abductions, so maybe there is some kind of incompatibility in operating all three systems at once. Even if the Grays are "visible" to the abductee during an abduction, it is standard operating procedure to electronically erase the abductee's memory of the event. That is a kind

of “after the fact” invisibility.

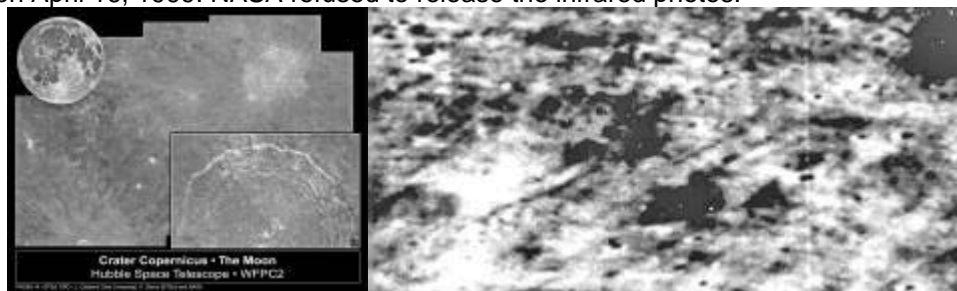
Historical footnote: According to legend, some *Druid leaders* had cloaks that gave them **invisibility**. Those invisibility cloaks may have been gifts the aliens gave some Druids as a reward, or the Druid leaders fabricated tales of cloak ownership as a result of cloak-envy. The Druid leaders may have claimed to their followers that they could get invisible just like the aliens. The followers would never know when they were being watched, so they would always behave. *Big Brother Druid* is watching.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 37:

*LATE BREAKING LUNAR NEWS*  
*Another lie from NASA is shattered*

On Thursday May 20, 1999, [Richard Hoagland](#) announced on the *Art Bell radio show* that **NASA** had violated their own policy of never pointing the Hubble Space Telescope at the Moon. **NASA** had taken regular and infrared pictures of the Copernicus and Kepler craters at high noon on April 16, 1999. NASA refused to release the infrared photos.



left: Copernicus crater  
 right: The "Rampart" and "Longhouses" built on the ejecta blanket of Kepler

Mr. [Hoagland](#) stated that for the last 5 years, NASA claimed the Moon was “too bright” to look at without damaging Hubble. NASA’s Hubble web site still states that Hubble can’t be used to view the Moon. The details about this are now on Richard Hoagland’s “Enterprise Mission” web site under the heading, “[NASA Caught in Yet Another Lie.](#)”

I think that someone at **NASA** let this lunar photo information out on purpose, to open the door to viewing the “alien structures” they’ve been trying to hide for the last 30 years.

I hope [Mr. Hoagland](#) seizes the opportunity and gets a noted astronomer to book time on Hubble to photograph the alien structure sites. It would be a giant step toward bringing out the whole truth. The suppressed infrared photos could show the heat signature of alien bases, just like the picture the Clementine Satellite sent back.

Only **NASA** knows for sure.

## CHAPTER 38:

## FREQUENTLY ASKED QUESTIONS

- [Historical Questions](#)
- [Religious and Sociological Questions](#)
- [Abductee Trauma and Technical Aspect Questions](#)
- [Gray Alien Questions](#)
- [Reptoid Alien Questions](#)
- [Abduction Questions](#)
- [Implant Questions](#)
- [Government Secrecy Questions](#)
- [Sightings Questions](#)
- [Alien Agenda Questions](#)
- [Advanced Technology Questions](#)
- [Military Readiness Questions](#)
- [Miscellaneous Questions](#)

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

# HISTORICAL QUESTIONS

## *Alexander the Great and UFOs*

I asked the following question of **Michael Hesemann**, a respected author and UFO researcher from Germany:

Did you publish an article about *Alexander the Great and UFOs*? The article I saw dealt with the "Chronicles Of Alexander" which told of "[flying shields](#)" that helped Alexander at the siege of [Tyre](#) by blasting a hole in the city's wall with an energy beam weapon. Can you tell me what book contains the information about the "Chronicles Of Alexander?"

Mr. **Hesemann** answered:

I referred to this in my book "[UFOs: A Secret History](#)" and quoted [Raymond Drake](#), who did an excellent survey on UFO related references in ancient records, as did [Desmond Leslie](#).

*Is there any historical "smoking gun evidence" that the Reptoids have been here?*

Go to: <http://antigray.tripod.com> to see a picture of Reptoids at the "scene of the crime." You can print out the pictures of Mayan Reptoid statues, and a temple painting showing them eating human body parts. The crime scene is [Teotihuacan](#), known as the "City Of The Gods," and the "City Where Man Became Gods."



In 610 AD the entire population of Teotihuacan, 150,000 people, vanished suddenly. No trace of them has ever been found by archeologists. These native people did not have the horse or the wheel. Their only method of travel was by foot, they were not very mobile. It seems they became upwardly mobile with Reptoid help.

*Is there any historical “smoking gun evidence” the Grays have been here?*

Yes, there were two anatomically correct 1½ foot tall statues of Grays found inside the pyramid in Teotihuacan, Mexico. These “Gray” statues and the wall carvings depicting the Reptoids, is the ancient equivalent of a crime scene surveillance videotape.

*Erich Von Daniken recently pointed out that the 9 pyramids at Teotihuacan were laid out to represent the 9 planets of our solar system both in their position and size. The question is how could these ancient natives see Mercury, Neptune, Uranus, and Pluto? The telescope had not been invented yet. How did they figure out the relative size of the planets, and the fact that the planets all orbit the sun?*

It looks like somebody else gave them the correct astronomical information, then planned the layout of the complex, and had the Indians build it accordingly. There are other pyramid complexes around the world that are laid out in the pattern of astronomical constellations (as reported elsewhere in this book). The three pyramids at Giza, Egypt are laid out like Orion’s Belt, as an example.

*If the people of Teotihuacan were driven out of their city and died in the jungle, wouldn’t their bones decompose, leaving no evidence for archeologists to find?*

No. I read an archeologist’s account of a dig at a Central American pyramid site. The site was in a really dense jungle. Teotihuacan is not in a jungle; it is in a high plains area 40 miles north of Mexico City at 8,000-foot elevation. At the dig site down in Central America, the complete skeletons of 26 people were found.

They had been executed, probably because they were criminals. Their bones bore the marks of chopping and hacking from the execution. Their hands were still tied behind their backs. The bodies had been thrown off a pyramid into a dirt courtyard and left there unburied for 700 years. The jungle had overgrown the area and the skeletons. No attempt had ever been made to bury the bodies. They were exposed to the elements all those years. They were all in excellent condition in spite of the exposure.

This was in a rainy, tropical, dense jungle area. The bones still did not deteriorate, even with the beating the sun and elements threw at them. So if the bones of thousands are missing, it is not because they totally *disintegrated*. Teotihuacan is in a dryer area, which would tend to preserve skeletal remains even better than a jungle area. The population and their bones had to be **completely removed from the area**.

My best guess is that the bones are a consumable item, much like the meat of the victims. If the **Reptoids** were indeed using the missing people as a food source, there is a good chance they eat both meat and bone. If you examine the eating habits of large reptiles like alligators, crocodiles, and Komodo Dragons, you will find that they readily consume everything. Alligators in Africa, for example, will swallow the entire leg of a zebra, meat, bone, and hoof. Komodo Dragons will do the same thing with deer. Nothing is left over.

A member of a research team was eaten by a Komodo Dragon some years back. All that was found was his hat and camera. The **Reptoids** being smaller in stature than the large reptiles may explain some "leftover parts" that remained after the massive number of "human sacrifices" in South and Central America. The leftover item is human skulls. They are too big to swallow. In just one Central American temple, the skulls of 250,000 people were found. That may be the historical equivalent of the MacDonald's Restaurant signs.

The translation is, "two hundred fifty thousand humans served." In the American Southwest, archeologists have found a similar disparity between the numbers of Indians who lived there, and the much smaller number of skeletal remains found buried there. To date, only 800 graves have been found. There is no trace of the many thousands of former inhabitants. The Anasazi Indians had a quaint legend that said many of their people were taken into caves that led underground by "*ant people*."

*What does that sound like? Spindly creatures with big heads and eyes?*

Yes, it sounds like a description of the **Grays**, taking the Indians to an underground MRE processing plant. They also have legends of "*lizard men*."

*Wouldn't predatory animals account for all the missing remains of the people who disappeared, if they had fled to the jungles because of a war, etc., and died there?*

The people who vanished did not live near jungles. The only method of transportation they had was walking. It would have been a long walk to the nearest jungle. The horse was not introduced into the Americas until the coming of the Spaniards. They did not even have the wheel.

*What kind of large predatory animals would come way out of the jungles to kill and completely consume 650,000 people at one sitting?*

Here is a crash course in geography. **Teotihuacan** is in high plains surrounded by mountains, at 8,000-foot elevation, 40 miles north of Mexico City. Here's a quote from a now defunct web site that dealt with Mayan Reptoid wall carvings:

"Other highlights at Chichén Itza include a giant natural cenote, which is a big hole in the limestone in which rainwater collects. These were pretty critical to a civilization of 8,000,000 people living in a limestone plateau without many rivers and with a lengthy dry season." I would be willing to bet the people built their cities at higher elevations because the air is cooler up there. On a recent travel show on the Travel Channel, an American tourist was shown who had brought mountain climbing gear to Mexico City, including a large ice climbing pick, because he was going to climb the mountains around the city (which is also at 8,000 foot elevation) and around Teotihuacan. There is ice on those mountains.

Think of the placement of cities at high altitude as ancient air conditioning. The average temperature in Mexico City and Teotihuacan is quite comfortable (in the months of Jan., Apr., July, and Oct., the temperature averages 54, 65, 64, and 60 degrees respectively). In Chichen Itza at an altitude of 7300 feet, the average temperatures are similar. Again, most of those people were not living in jungles. The lowland jungles in Central America are very warm and humid.

## THE TEMPERATURE CONNECTION

*How many other pyramid sites are located at high altitude or geographically situated to provide pleasant temperatures, and why? Did the Reptoids prefer cooler weather?*

Their ships inside temperatures are kept at about 40 degrees. The following average temperature tables show that the temperatures are pleasant at three pyramid sites Mallorca, Tenerife, and Teotihuacan, just north of Mexico City.

### TENERIFE, CANARY ISLANDS

Located at *about* 28.48°N 16.32°W. Height *about* 618m / 2027 feet above sea level. Average Temperature

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul
°C	12.3	12.6	13.6	14.3	15.6	17.4	19.5
°F	54.1	54.7	56.5	57.7	60.1	63.3	67.1
	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Year	
°C	20.7	20.0	18.3	15.5	13.1	16.1	
°F	69.3	68.0	64.9	59.9	55.6	61.0	

### MEXICO CITY/JUAREZ, D.F

Located at *about* 19.43°N 99.08°W. Height *about* 2234m / 7329 feet above sea level. Average Temperature

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul
°C	12.9	14.5	16.5	18.0	18.5	17.8	17.0
°F	55.2	58.1	61.7	64.4	65.3	64.0	62.6
	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Year	
°C	16.9	16.5	15.5	14.1	12.9	15.9	
°F	62.4	61.7	59.9	57.4	55.2	60.6	

Another possible reason for locating **Reptoid** residential areas and visitor zones where there are mild temperatures is there is less need for clothing to protect against temperature extremes. On a long trip through interstellar space, luggage with clothing would take up room on their spacecraft and require extra energy to transport. If we visit or live in a comfortable climate, all we would need is a bathing suit.

It works for the Reptoids too. In all the sites they chose, they don't even need clothing. As far as I can tell, they don't use Earth as a vacation resort, just as a food restocking stop. They seem to just keep following the pattern of starting major wars and plagues here, then gathering up the dead bodies for food. They are not here to watch the spectacle of war either, since they also harvest people using plague, which has no exciting spectacle.

They have started plagues even in the middle of a war if the war is generating unusable food due to poison gas or artillery damaged meat as in World War 1. They started the 1918 Flu Epidemic to make up for the meat shortage. It's all about the food.

### PALMA DE MALLORCA

Located at 39.60°N 2.70°E. Height 17m / 55 feet above sea level.

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug
°C	10.4	11.0	12.5	14.7	17.9	21.8	24.8	25.2
°F	50.7	51.8	54.5	58.5	64.2	71.2	76.6	77.4
	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Year			
°C	23.1	18.7	14.5	11.5	17.1			
°F	73.6	65.7	58.1	52.7	62.8			

### ANCIENT UNDERWATER (NOW) PYRAMIDS TEMPERATURE

Additionally, there is a **huge underwater pyramid complex and city** at about 100-foot depth in the ocean off of Okinawa, Japan. The average temperatures at that location before it submerged would have been cooler than the capital city of Naha, Okinawa today (shown here as a reference) because it was on the coast in ancient times, and Naha is inland.

See pictures of it at "[Ancient Underwater Site at Yonaguni Island, South of Japan ...](#)"

In 2001 another huge underwater city containing many structures, roads, and a pyramid complex covering a 7.7 square mile area was reported discovered off the west coast of Cuba. The archeologists that found it say it is the *lost city of Atlantis*. It is my opinion that it is another city of the **Reptoids** that submerged like the one off of Okinawa. It lies in the comfortable temperature zone that the Reptoids prefer. We know the Reptoids have a liking for pyramids too.

### NAHA, OKINAWA, JAPAN

Located at *about* 26.20°N 127.70°E. Height *about* 36m / 118 feet above sea level.

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug
°C	16.0	16.2	17.9	20.8	23.4	26.1	28.0	27.7
°F	60.8	61.2	64.2	69.4	74.1	79.0	82.4	81.9
	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Year			
°C	26.8	24.1	21.0	17.8	22.2			
°F	80.2	75.4	69.1	64.1	72.0			

It is clever of the **Reptoids** to establish their local temporary living quarters in areas requiring no air conditioning for comfort. They operated much like the proverbial "Snowbirds" that migrate to Florida for the winter. The Reptoids did range into the far north. Vikings copied Reptoid images onto their boats, and had legends of dead warriors being levitated skyward.

*Since the Reptoids had their images carved on so many structures in Central America, could this have been their headquarters while they were on Earth in ancient times?*

The profusion of Reptoid carvings all over Central America and the moderate average temperatures of the high altitude cities may be indicative of an environment that was to the Reptoid's liking. They might not sweat, so warmer temperatures may be uncomfortable for the Reptoids. Abductees report that the temperature inside alien spacecraft is always chilly. It's usually cold enough to see your breath. A possible reason why these various pyramid complexes were built exactly where they had been built is because of the locations having a pleasant year round temperature. Recently [other pyramids have been found](#) that may also be in the comfortable temperature zone.

Check out this file: [Ancient Pyramids in China](#). It tells about pyramid complexes found in **China**.

But where the Reptoids were residing in the Americas, the Maya and all other native tribes had no transportation other than walking. No wheel, ships, or horses. They were a captive society. They could not flee, except on foot.

They could not get very far if they wanted. Their diet was corn. By coincidence, corn fed beef is the tastiest beef. Corn fed Maya must have been tasty too. The skeletons of Maya Indians have been scientifically analyzed to determine their diet.

You can see the report on-line at:

- <http://www.famsi.org/reports/99002/section04.htm>
- <http://www.famsi.org/reports/99002/section05.htm>

It shows the Maya subsisted on maize (maize = Indian corn), and they were not cannibalistic. So **something else ate all of the missing bodies**.

<CLUE> The Maya made statues showing Reptoids eating people.

*Which ancient cultures had the same legend of dead warriors being levitated into the sky after a battle?*



Cultures as diverse as the Old Norse and old Arabian people have legends of dead warriors being seen as they were levitated off of battlefields up into the sky. We have our own “legends” of people being levitated up into space craft (ever hear of abductees?) and being tagged with implants (a high tech cow bell) so they can be located later

There are carvings on ancient Central American temples and pyramids showing Reptoids eating dismembered human body parts. All of the various ancient tribes in the Americas had carvings of Reptoids on their buildings. Since several of them were at war with each other, it is interesting that they shared the same “gods.” The same thing happened in ancient Sumer.

City-states made up of people of the same blood, were required by their warlord leaders to constantly do battle with each other, because they were directed by “the gods” to do so. They too had the same gods to obey. Both situations yielded high body counts. So the local gods had a good spectacle to go along with their meat-harvesting program. Some things never change.

Many “myths” are based on events, people, or creatures that at one time happened or existed. When the same myths are repeated in cultures that had no contact with each other in ancient times, then there is a high probability that those cultures observed similar actual events.

#### *Who's to say what a man sees during the heat of battle?*

In the old legends the dead warriors were levitated into the sky AFTER the battle was over and the warriors had left the battlefield. It was usually done under cover of darkness. There are always people hanging around after a battle to strip the bodies of weapons, jewelry, and coins, so they probably saw that they had competition for the bodies on numerous occasions. That's how myths get started.

In this case though, modern day scientists have discovered the methods the aliens used to levitate bodies and have successfully duplicated them in the laboratory. If you would like to duplicate the levitation experiments yourself, go to: <http://www.sci.kun.nl/hfml/phystod.html>

That site has the information from the scientist who did the research. I only mention this levitation capability because the aliens have actually used it in the past for body collection, and still use it to abduct people and cattle.

#### *Have any carvings of aliens, or alien artifacts been found on pyramids recently?*

Yes, some of the stones of the walls in the Tenerife pyramid complex had images of triangular craft and also images of Gray alien heads similar to Gray alien heads seen carved on the pyramids in Majorca. This information was supplied to me by Eric Morris, a British UFO researcher who has done research at both sites.

#### *Why are Reptoids seen so infrequently in modern times?*

After the **Reptoids** established the ranching operation, they had **the Grays** takeover and do the menial work: breeding, tagging, and harvesting. There have only been a few modern day reports of Reptoids being seen killing and eating humans. Those reports came from abductees who had witnessed Reptoids aboard Gray ships, acting in a supervisory capacity over all the Grays on board. The Reptoids killed and devoured two human abductees on one of the Gray ships when they thought other abductees nearby were unconscious. They witnessed the event and lived to tell about it.

#### *Did the aliens show up to collect bodies that were generated by World War I and II? How did they harvest bodies in a war zone?*

There is evidence the Nazis were in contact with the aliens and were supplying them with bodies. After both World Wars there were saucer flaps when the **Reptoids** showed up in force to collect what had been already harvested, packaged, and stockpiled for them by the Grays.

Check out the *Project 1947 site* for information on those old flaps. The site lists key sightings and has old newspaper accounts of the sightings: <http://www.project1947.com/jan42.htm>

As far as the Nazis supplying the aliens with bodies, there was a technology exchange going on, like the **Grays** supposedly had with our military. Last year our government declassified the information about the antigravity flying saucer that the Nazis had built. Strange, we admit they had an antigravity flying saucer but we won't admit what we have. The **Grays** don't swap technology for free.

The Nazis were obsessive record-keepers. Their victim's corpses were disposed of either in *mass graves*, which have been located, or cremated, supposedly accounting for all the dead bodies.

*How could they have supplied thousands of bodies to the aliens?*

Well, the Nazis have been known to tell lies. They were covering up the fact that they had death camps in operation from their own citizens. It would be the perfect cover to *trade bodies for advanced technology*. The records would be falsified on the cremation figures to keep the information that the bodies were really being traded from falling into the hands of spies. A bodies for technology exchange program would have to be a very closely guarded secret.

This could be the reason trains transporting victims to death camps had priority over troop or munitions trains. Nazi soldiers did not keep detailed records of the 25 million Russians that they killed. Most of those bodies were left out in the open where any vulture or Reptoid could get to them. The Russians did not keep track of the millions of German soldiers that they killed and left out.

They had better things to do than dig in frozen ground to bury dead Germans. I seem to remember the Germans lost over one million soldiers in the Russian campaign. The Russians captured about two million German soldiers I believe. Look it up if for exact figures. The Russians marched the German prisoners of war all the way to Siberia. Only 10% made it. The injured and dead were left to freeze solid in the Russian winter.

All in all, it was a great harvest for the Reptoids: all that fresh frozen young meat spread out all over the Russian landscape, executed Russian and German prisoners, dead soldiers from both sides, and dead Russian peasant families. The **Grays** being the methodical ant-like creatures that they are, they would probably levitate those bodies into their craft under cover of darkness, just like they did in ancient times and just like they do to cattle and abductees today. Some things never change.

*If the Reptoids harvested so many people in Central America, how did the population spring back to the levels seen today in those areas?*

The **Reptoids** did NOT harvest everybody. They harvested the entire populations of 3 Mayan cities in Central America with a combined population of 500,000. That left 7,500,000 out of the original 8,000,000. Another 150,000 came from Teotihuacan in Mexico.

*When Teotihuacan was founded, wasn't the area snake infested swamps; hence all the serpent gods?*

The Reptoid carvings are anatomically quite different from snakes. See for yourself. Check out the pictures of the Maya carvings of their *Reptoid God* that are in the back of this book . Now how many snakes have you seen with rows of sharp canine teeth in their upper and lower jaws? Not to mention a separate nose on top of their snout?



Even alligators don't look like that. And what native animal species looks like a *Green alien*? There were carvings of the Greens found at Teotihuacan also.

*Did Green three fingered aliens infest the swamps in Central America? What about a Reptoid type being that walked upright on two legs and wore decorative clothing?*

The Arizona State University site describes the **Teotihuacan** location as follows:

"Teotihuacan is situated in the central section of the Valley of Teotihuacan. The valley is in the northeastern part of the Basin of Mexico, a plateau over 2,000 meters high with a temperate semiarid climate."

That doesn't sound like a description of swampland to me. Also according to [www.worldclimate.com](http://www.worldclimate.com) the area only gets an average of 25 inches of rain per year at its 8000-foot altitude. Orlando, Florida gets 50 inches of rain per year. I guess I better call Disney and warn them that somebody sold them swampland. Just for the sake of argument though, even if there were swamps around every pyramid site in the Americas, it would have made the **Reptoids** feel right at home. I seem to remember some archeologist theorizing that the streets of some of the pyramid cities were flooded on purpose, giving them a picturesque resemblance to a city like Venice, Italy. If the water was deep enough, it could have even acted as a moat.

A special on PBS about the people gone missing in Teotihuacan, gave the latest theory, that they migrated north under environmental pressure and were one and the same with the Anasazi. They brought the cultural practice of cannibalism with them. The jury is still out, but the man has a good argument. The Anthropological Museum in Mexico City has over 20,000 corpses/remains from the Teotihuacan area and era. The bodies show evidence of severe malnutrition and high numbers of infant mortality, further supporting the environmental pressure theory.

If a portion of the Teotihuacanos fled for their lives to the US Southwest and became **the Anasazi**, they still did not run far enough to get away from the aliens. The Anasazi have a legend that many of their people were taken into caves that led deep underground, by "[ant people](#)," never to return. That sounds like a good description of a Gray alien, "antlike," big head, big eyes, spindly arms and legs.

The 20,000 starved bodies found at **Teotihuacan** could be the lucky ones who fled the city during the Reptoid's roundup. Archeological evidence shows that the city was burned. If those 20,000 people hid out before returning, they would have returned hungry and found that their city and most of their food was destroyed by the fire.

If they fled the city in terror, they probably did not take any food out with them. You can't grow food immediately to feed that many people, hence the starvation and cannibalism. There would have been no infrastructure of government or commerce left that could have secured food for that many people quickly enough to save them all.

*The ancient natives were nomadic. They were not harvested, they just left. Nomadic? Did they take their large stone buildings and pyramids with them when they were in their nomadic mode?*

Nomads by definition don't have permanent homes. The structures they built were so permanent they still stand after 2000 years. Some of the pyramid complexes are 10,500 years old. WE are nomads by comparison. The missing people vanished not because they were nomadic, but because the Reptoids are nomadic, and the missing people were harvested to fulfill the need of the passing Reptoid mother ship migration fleet to restock food.

*Haven't the ancient peoples of the world learned spirituality from the alien visitors?*

Not exactly. In their dealings with humanity in the past, the ancient peoples had the spirituality of "fear" instilled in them by the "gods," so that the people would supply the "gods" a steady stream of human and blood sacrifices. To the **Grays** and **Reptoids**, spirituality is a tool to firmly control the actions of their livestock. The ancient people who worshipped them were "god-fearing." With good reason.

*What are the strangest historical artifacts that have been found?*

The **Grays** have said on several occasions that they do things with atoms. Their handiwork is evident in two artifacts that have come to light. The most ancient item was looted from a pharaoh's tomb by workers hired by a later pharaoh. The description has been handed down to the present. Unfortunately, the artifact itself is long gone. The description sounds like science fiction. The item found in the tomb was a red crystalline vase that sealed with a lid.

It would hold a gallon of water. When water was in the vase, it did not increase the weight of the vase. The material the vase was made from had been treated in such a way that it masked the contents from the pull of gravity. This shows the aliens were sharing items produced by their advanced civilization with the rulers of ancient Egypt. The narrative also stated that a star ship was buried underneath a pyramid.

The second artifact shows there was a connection between the aliens, and a location where millions of human lives were snuffed out. I'm talking about a possible link between the aliens and Nazi Germany. On the *Art Bell radio show* on July 23, 1998, **Art** told of getting a fax from a friend of his who had come into possession of a unique weapon.

The friend stated he had been given a World War II era German P-38 pistol. A farmer had found it buried in a plowed field. It was caked with dirt when found, the farmer assumed it was rusted

and pitted, so he didn't even bother to clean it. He just tossed it in a drawer the way it was. Years later he gave it to Art Bell's friend, who was a collector of P-38 pistols.

The farmer thought it was only good for salvaging some parts. The P-38 again was thrown in a drawer for a few years. When the new owner finally got around to giving the gun a thorough cleaning, he was stunned to find it was in mint condition. It looked better than a new gun in a gun store. No rust, no pits in the bore, and most interesting of all, no proof marks or anything else stamped on the gun to identify the place or year of manufacture.

All of the parts were perfectly interchangeable with the other P-38s. The clip was still fully loaded with 9-MM bullets. The man took the gun to a shooting range with several hundred rounds of new ammunition. When he pulled the trigger the first time, the gun did not fire. Or so he thought. On checking the clip when he cleared the gun there was one round missing. When he fired the weapon a second time he realized that the gun was actually shooting the bullets and hitting his paper target, but with no muzzle blast, sound, or recoil. This gun had no silencer on it.

This was impossible. When the gun was disassembled for cleaning, it looked like it had never been fired. On very close examination the gun and its parts looked identical to any other P-38. But it gets better. The gun weighed the same as a standard P-38, but after firing e hundreds of rounds, it would weigh as much as 40% more, but would fluctuate back down in a short time. It was as if the gun temporarily absorbed all of the excess energy and explosive gas pressure given off by each bullet that would normally cause muzzle flash and noise. He could fire a few hundred rounds through the gun and the barrel would not even get warm.

Magnets would not stick to it, so it was not made of steel like a normal P-38. The gun could not be picked up by airport metal detectors and was completely invisible on airport baggage x-ray machines. Think about it. This gun is made from a material that's treated in such a way that it absorbs the gas, sound, and recoil of pistol ammunition. As marvelous as this is, we must ask ourselves, why would the aliens build a better copy of a Nazi pistol? Did they have a representative in Nazi Germany? What were they doing there? Were they giving technical help to the Germans? Or better weapons? Or helping count bodies?

The Nazis did have one antigravity saucer-shaped craft they were testing. It looked like one of the Gray's saucers, but could only fly at 400 M.P.H.. This information was declassified by our government in 2001. It could have been built from pieces of a crashed UFO. It was destroyed by the Germans at the end of the war.

Our guys found blueprints for the craft, but they were lost when the car they had been left in was set on fire. Isn't it funny our government admits the Nazis had a real flying saucer, but they won't admit we have them and build them? The big question is, did the aliens give antigravity technology to the Nazis to help them, or was it a crash recovery like **Roswell**?

It could have been a lucky shot from an anti-aircraft gun that brought one down. Was the **P-38 pistol** a sample of what the aliens planned to supply the Nazis? In case you're wondering how the P-38 got to the US, it was probably some GI's war trophy. A war surplus gun with those alien characteristics would have been noticed years ago if sold through normal channels.

If the Nazis had won the war, you can be sure they would be processing everybody but the "Master Race" into MREs for the aliens. The Nazis had no qualms about genocide. Does this sound like where the Nazis were going? I can see the Nazis being willing butchers in exchange for advanced weapons from the aliens.

Does the fact that the concentration camps always had separate barracks for women sound like an old familiar plan? The senseless starts to make sense. The same old patterns repeating

themselves. Same old aliens behind it too. There were thousands of saucer sightings during and especially after the war. The alien fleet had returned to collect the work of the locally based Grays: harvested and repackaged MREs.

## CHAPTER 39:

### *THE TROJAN COW*

*Fun things to do with a cow bell*

The **Grays** need to mutilate and drain the blood from cattle on a continuing basis. They have been observed levitating the cattle into their craft. This opens up the possibility of sending the Grays an unexpected surprise package. I know the Grays are very smart and crafty, scanning areas before they abduct people or cattle for any dangerous situations or traps. A person with a gun or other weapon strapped to them would be spotted immediately by the Grays.

A cow wearing a cowbell would not arouse much suspicion as long as there was no electric or electronic devices on it that could be picked up by the Gray's scanning equipment. There are many things that can be hidden inside a cowbell that could be deleterious to the Grays or their craft. This can include poison gas, nerve gas, germ warfare microbes, high explosive, thermite, white phosphorus, concentrated pepper gas, etc. Maybe live creatures like bubonic plague fleas can be carried and released on board the ship. These are just a few examples of the surprises that can be delivered.

There are a lot of other nasty things that could be used in some form like shellfish toxin, but I don't know if they would have any effect on the aliens. The **CIA** has a catalog of neat stuff to use. Low tech triggering devices will be needed. I'm sure the military or CIA has a variety of those already on the shelf. Now if they would be so kind as to booby trap a lot of cows, we might be able to cut off the local Gray's supply of food. We will probably bag a few of their ships before they catch on. Well, I gave you the idea. Now it's up to the military to implement it.

There is even a chance we could pull off a *Trojan Abductee plan* that would use the people who are multiple abductees to bring a surprise package on board an alien craft. The best way for a person to carry it on unnoticed would be to have a small plastic bag of goodies taped inside their armpits. Since I am not recommending suicide missions, the detonators on these packages should be of a low-tech time-delay type.

Please keep in mind these plans are not the solution to the main problem. The main problem is a major harvest. RIGHT NOW there are "forces" at work in our country propelling us into both a civil war and a racial war. What happened in the former Soviet Union could happen here. What happened in Yugoslavia could happen here.

The TV, movies, and news media portray Afro-Americans as evil drug using, drug dealing "gangstas" who are causing all the crime and drug problems. Mexican-Americans are portrayed in much the same way. If minorities were pushed enough, an uprising would occur that would allow the government to declare martial law and suspend the constitution. Various government agencies have imported massive amounts of drugs, or allowed drugs to be brought into the US. As a result, our government too has been portrayed as an enemy of the people. Two government agencies have been ordered by the Clinton administration to commit acts that have horrified the public.

These include the murder of men, women, and children who belonged to a religious cult in Waco, Texas. Apparently, there was only freedom of religion for recognized religions. NAFTA

has created wide-open borders for drug shipments from Mexico. The Clinton administration laid off over 700 front-line **DEA** agents years ago. Our military has been downsized. Our military resources were mismanaged.

The police are not trusted by many people. A major push by leftists has been underway to disarm law-abiding citizens. The IRS got out of control. There was an increase in crime, drugs, mass murder and violence of every type because the Clinton Justice Department did not enforce gun laws that were already on the books, keeping many criminals on the street. A whole book could be written about all of these problems and their solutions. Keep one important fact in mind: those problems can all lead to high body counts, loss of political control, breakdown of the infrastructure, the military being caught unprepared if a war or civil insurrection breaks out (with insufficient quantities of weapons and replacement parts stockpiled).

The bottom line: this plays right into the hands of the **Grays** and **Reptoids**. They are the ones who would benefit if we got stupid and had a race war, civil war, or the disarmament of all citizens by the government. So wise up and grow up. Face the real enemy. It is not us.

Has anyone noticed that the Grays are very methodical in their work? They perform the same tasks, over and over. Day in, day out. Abduct humans, examine, implant, breed, re-abduct the women, take the fetus, and raise the hybrid. The routine doesn't vary. They have routinely had major harvests before. Why would they vary their long-term routines? Do you trust to luck that this time maybe the long-term routines will be any different?

The Grays are like worker ants. There are even species of ants that raise other insects as cattle. So, the routine has been a big harvest every few hundred years. When they harvested all the Neanderthals, they introduced a new hybrid: Cro-Magnon man. The current breeding and raising of the new type hybrid may be the next long-term routine step. Maybe all of us are to be completely replaced this time with the new hybrid.

The new hybrids could be more like the **Grays** mentally, and better adapted to live here than the Grays. Whatever their plans, things don't look good for us. Wake up now. Take action. When you wake up and smell the slaughterhouse, it's way too late.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## CHAPTER 40:

### SUMMARY

I know there are a lot of people out there who still believe **UFOs** and **aliens** are pure *science fiction*. There are people who wouldn't believe there is any danger, as *God* will protect them. Think of it this way: *God* is giving you the power and foreknowledge to defend yourselves. Your reward will be a brighter future.

You are even being warned in a timely fashion. The signs are all around you. Just pay attention and open your mind and use your initiative. Here are the major "signs" and facts for you to consider.

### EVIDENCE THERE IS A LONG TERM RECURRING HARVEST PROBLEM

- Neanderthal and Gigantipithecus species vanished (Not Extinction).
- Other large human populations have vanished with no trace in the past. Seven large pyramid complexes built 10,500 years ago at sites thousands of miles apart, show

similar knowledge of precision astronomy and construction techniques. An advanced race therefore was involved. A South American pyramid complex had images of the construction workers carved on a wall. They were Oriental, Nordic, African, and Indian. Quite a diverse work crew for 10,500 years ago. Importation of laborers from around the world demonstrates advanced transportation capabilities and organizational skills.

- Very important religious history has been covered up or altered.
- Religious figures have been used to accomplish tasks for the aliens. Aliens have interfered in wars and battles (e.g., Alexander The Great at Tyre).
- The last two Apollo Moon flights were canceled. Aliens posed a danger to the astronauts. NASA could not protect the astronauts from Grays based on the Moon, as NASA does not use military force.
- NASA concealed photos of alien structures astronauts photographed on the Moon. President Reagan told Gorbachev at the Reykjavik summit about the "alien threat." [President Reagan addressed UN about possible "alien threat"](#) that would bring all nations together. Wally Schirra on Mercury 8 flight first used code name "Santa Claus" to inform Mission Control of shadowing by a flying saucer. James Lovell on Apollo 8 said, "We have been informed that Santa Claus does exist," as the command module reemerged from behind the Moon. Neil Armstrong reported, "Santa Claus is here," from the Moon's surface. "[Santa Claus](#)" was still the code word for **alien craft**. Shuttle pilot radioed, "Alien spacecraft shadowing us closely." -1989 Saucers were videotaped during two shuttle flights, STS-48 and STS-80. STS-48 video (1991) showed that a UFO evaded blast from energy weapon. Its crew probably reported the unfriendly action and the advanced weapon to the [Reptoid](#) military. It seems to have brought the alien military in to investigate Earth's military potential with an extensive reconnaissance program.
- British government spokesman reported on BBC-TV (1999) that a huge 900-foot long arrowhead shaped UFO violated British military air space, then Dutch air space. RAF pilots reported it was "as big as a battleship." Large arrowhead shaped UFOs are probing military defenses worldwide. On CSPAN, Neil Armstrong said that the truth was being covered up by layers of other truths.
- President Carter told Shirley MacLaine the US government recovered crashed UFOs and alien bodies.
- Shirley revealed President Carter's disclosure on Larry King Live when I called in and asked her about it.
- When President Carter was asked in 1999 about why he did not follow through with his presidential campaign pledge "to reveal everything about UFOs if elected," he could not answer in words; tears sprang from his eyes. (News wire item).
- A senior NASA administrator said the alien's plans for us are extremely bad.
- The Hubble Space Telescope is forbidden to take lunar photographs. Apollo photos show alien structures and construction equipment on the Moon.
- NASA will not explain the purpose of those lunar structures.
- The RAF, US, and South African Air Forces have all shot down UFOs.
- Clementine satellite Infrared photos show an underground alien complex on [the Moon](#).
- UFOs are videotaped worldwide by people and news organizations.
- The Chinese are back-engineering UFOs and alien equipment.
- Millions of people have been abducted, bred, and implanted.
- Actual alien implants have been removed from abductees.
- UFOs have been seen levitating cattle into their ships.
- Cattle are being killed, mutilated, and drained of blood worldwide. NORAD has DEW satellites past Mars' orbit to spot incoming mother ships.
- Major wars and/or epidemics have been started just before and during major mass UFO sightings.
- The aliens avoid open contact, and abduct people at night.
- The aliens do nothing friendly or beneficial for us. Abductees never see aliens eat, transport, or grow food. Grays are not seen taking fruit or vegetables from farms. There have been no reports of "missing crops."



- Hybrids have been created by Grays combining human and Gray DNA, and human and Reptoid DNA. Since they are close enough genetically to crossbreed with us, feeding on us should not poison them. Col. Corso confirmed the US Army recovered the Roswell UFO, we copied its technology, and that the aliens use Earth as their cattle farm. Ingo Swann, the founder and master of remote viewing, said he has seen what was on the Moon when asked to do so while working in the US government's remote viewing program. He said we would have a manned mission to Mars before we had another one to the Moon. All he would say is that the Moon was off limits because there was "stuff" there and "them."

### Patterns In History

There are reoccurring events throughout history that are part of the alien program to harvest humans and utilize them as a food resource. The events are easy to spot:

- WARS are human cattle drives ending in the slaughter of the cattle involved. Cannon fodder is Reptoid fodder.
- CRUSADES are human cattle drives that end in the slaughter of the cattle involved. Examples: Four children's crusades in Europe of unarmed children. Many other crusades and jihad have left trails of death
- PLAGUES slaughter large concentrations of human cattle and do not tear up the meat. Plagues are started when a harvest is needed quickly. Flu and plague virus will not make a Reptoid sick. Komodo Dragons will bite and infect their prey with diseases so virulent the prey dies in 24 hours. Old reptilian immunities still work.
- GENOCIDE is a peacetime or wartime slaughter of human cattle. Examples:
  - Slaughter of 2 million Armenians by Turks in 1915
  - Slaughter of 30 million Chinese by Japanese in the 1930s.
  - Slaughter of 10 million in the Holocaust
  - Slaughter of 10 million Russians by Stalin.
  - Slaughter of 2 million Cambodians by Pol Pot.
  - Slaughter of 5 million Africans in last 6 years.
- SAUCER FLAPS occur during and immediately after wars and plagues. When there are large numbers of craft seen, they are here to gather and transport the deceased human cattle.
- HUMAN SACRIFICE generated food for **Reptoids** who were living among ancient civilization.
- BLOOD SACRIFICE generates food for **Grays** based locally.
- PYRAMID BUILDING builds muscle mass on the human worker cattle.
- MILITARY BASIC TRAINING builds muscle mass on human soldier cattle.
- TEMPLE ORGIES were human cattle breeding programs.
- SEXUAL PREFERENCE CHILD BEARING creates cannon fodder. In modern China families are under government pressure to breed only male children to be expended in war. In ancient Israel, all Hebrew families were required by religious law to have at least two sons.
- ABDUCTION is a breeding program to supply temporary hybrid production workers for alien meat processing plants or for food.
- CATTLE MUTILATION is the food source for the local Grays.
- MASS DISAPPEARANCES OF CIVILIZATIONS were human livestock roundups to transport live human cattle to stock other food planets along the alien's newer travel and migration routes.

In the food chain, life feeds on life. We do it. The aliens do it. We need to change our position on the food chain so our society is not periodically disrupted by wars or plagues (engineered by the aliens) that generate dead bodies for the benefit of the **Reptoid** race's occasional food needs.

I have no agenda in this matter other than to warn people about what is happening and tell them what needs to be done. I am just a regular person like you. I am not trying to become a professional author for a living. I did not even want a professional writer to help in writing this book because I did not want anything added for dramatic effect or literary funny stuff for reasons of commercialization that would hurt the credibility of what I am trying to make people understand.

Col. **Corso** had a professional writer help with his book. The writer added things for effect or expediency and hurt the book's credibility when skeptics found inconsistencies. I want you to know the whole truth of what we are facing. I am not trying to be a prophet. I am not trying to start any New Age sect or any other type religion. I am not writing this book for fame or fortune. I am not calling for military action, except as a last resort in self defense.

If self-defense is necessary, we cannot hesitate in starting all-out preparation to defend humanity. Victory over the Grays and Reptoids will be very costly in human lives. And human lives go to feed the **Reptoids** anyway. Keep that in mind. The Reptoids must be made to understand we can provide food resources to them, not us anymore, but cattle we raise for them.

Our negotiating from a position of strength will hopefully result in a trade treaty and progress for humanity, instead of wars to feed us to the beast. If the **Reptoids** will not negotiate, they must be made to understand that the cost of human life may become prohibitive for them. It will cost Reptoid lives in exchange for human lives.

The free lunch is over.

### **The Message of this book is:**

- Reptoid aliens have been using us as a food resource for thousands of years. They came from Earth originally.
- The aliens cause wars and plagues to start every 30 to 50 years to generate a large supply of meat
- The government knows about it but keeps quiet to avoid public panic.
- The military has taken some defensive measures: HAARP, advanced space war craft, deep space and global surveillance satellites, and hunter-killer satellites.
- We need to go on an all-out full-scale war footing to build a huge defense force

### **The Purpose of the book is:**

- To motivate the public to pressure governments worldwide to build a capable defense force. The defense force will enable us to negotiate with the aliens from a position of strength so as to make the aliens agree to accept alternate food resources that we will supply in exchange for trade.
- To raise money from the sale of the book to finance the acquisition of surplus electronic military equipment that I'll donate to law enforcement to use to disable and bring down a small alien craft at low altitude in the act of abduction. Then the Gray perpetrators will be taken into custody by the local sheriffs department, the craft seized as evidence, and the aliens prosecuted for their criminal acts.
- This exposure is necessary to focus our attention on the problem. The seizure of a craft and the alien abductors is a first step in the solution to the problem.

### **Religion and Reptoids:**

- Most religions were started by the Reptoids for purposes of control and selection. In the Bible the "serpent" walked on two legs and gave man (represented by Adam and Eve) "knowledge." Why would *God* let a Reptoid "lead us astray" when they were the only two very important humans to watch over in the Garden of Eden? The message here seems to be that *God* did not stop the Reptoids from doing with us as they wish.

- Since *God* won't stop what the **Reptoids** do to us, HE won't stop us from what we must do. Recently the aliens themselves have promoted prayer, and calling on *Jesus*, as protection from alien intervention. This is an alien developed scam and just a means of sidetracking humanity from needed defensive action. The aliens have gone to a lot of trouble to create the impression that prayer is effective.
- Praying hasn't helped deter them in the past, and suddenly it works? Previously the aliens used prayer to identify and eliminate human telepaths from the gene pool. With this "pray when you see an alien" setup, they are trying to condition us to pray when we see them so telepaths can be quickly identified and removed as usual, and prayers will be all that's used to stop them.

### **The Warning:**

**Paul Revere** is famous for his midnight ride to warn the Minutemen that the British were coming. They had to take up arms to defend their land and liberty. In this era we are faced by an advanced race that poses a serious threat to us. There is more at stake than land and liberty.

A large number of people stand to have their lives taken. The Reptoids get us to turn our guns on each other, then harvest the dead from both sides. So the warning has to go to all countries on Earth who may have reason to become adversaries to each other.

The human race must put their political, religious, and ideological hatreds aside. War is a harvesting tool of the **Reptoids**. When they realize we are on to them, they will start plagues. We have to become militarily strong to deny them access to Earth space and prevent from starting wars or plagues and harvesting the victims. Then we can force them to negotiate a trade agreement for food, and we will no longer be on their menu.

### **Recap**

This book is a means to an end. If we act quickly, we can put an end to all the unnecessary wars and plagues that have been started by our alien overseers down through the millennia as a means of harvesting us as a food resource.

We have to change what is happening by negotiation from a position of strength. War is not the answer. The Reptoids are not our "enemy." They are an older race from Earth. They are higher up on the evolutionary ladder and the food chain. What we have to do is to break the food chain between man and Reptoid and reattach it to a lower level Earth species like our cattle.

Keep in mind we are so closely related to the **Reptoids** that they can crossbreed with us to produce hybrids. So they need to be considered as advanced cousins, future trading partners, and prospective customers for food resources that we raise to supply to them. We do have them to thank for inadvertently giving us the advanced technology that we acquired over the last 50 years from the inept **Grays** in their employ.

The Reptoids gave us religion too, which when used properly has "redeeming" qualities. They may have even advanced us genetically so we could thrive without as much direct supervision. That was supposed to benefit their breeding program, but it helped us too. I think they advanced our mental capacity more than they intended to, all the way to sentience. A war of independence against a race that is 65 million years more advanced than us is a bad idea. It is in the best interest of both species to be dependent on each other anyway. Their needs here are basic.

They want food to restock their passing migration fleet about every 50 years. We don't need to get into a war to convince them to fill their needs from other food resources that are available here. A military confrontation is just to get their attention. Next we inform them of the other meat available here. If we can get the **Reptoids** to agree to move their excess population on a continuous basis in smaller numbers, we won't need to gear up Earth ranching operations to supply big spikes in meat demand every 50 years.

The other mother ships in their fleet could then be used to continuously import and export trade goods between our worlds. Maybe they will let us pilot them, or act as crew members. This is a great opportunity for man: a chance for joint colonization of new worlds, and trade with advanced races.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## WEB-SITES

Check out these sites for information on alien activity, UFO sightings, and pictures of alien structures on the Moon and Mars.

- [www.abcfield.force9.co.uk/webring.html](http://www.abcfield.force9.co.uk/webring.html) B.U.F.O.D. Webring, is a central hub for on-line Ufology. They list hundreds of other sites here.
- [www.nidsci.org/](http://www.nidsci.org/) National Institute for Discovery Science. Robert Bigelow site. Excellent scientific reports on UFOS.
- [www.alienscalpel.com](http://www.alienscalpel.com) Dr. Roger Leir site.
- [www.anomalous-images.com](http://www.anomalous-images.com) This site has excellent pictures.
- [www.grahamhancock.com/](http://www.grahamhancock.com/) Graham Hancock site.
- [www.coasttocoastam.com/](http://www.coasttocoastam.com/) Site for George Noory Radio Show UFO and alien information.
- [www.boblazar.com](http://www.boblazar.com) Bob Lazar's site has UFO technical info.
- [www.earthfiles.com/](http://www.earthfiles.com/) Linda Moulton Howe website
- [www.enterprisemission.com](http://www.enterprisemission.com) Richard Hoagland site.
- [www.lunaranomalies.com](http://www.lunaranomalies.com) At this site under heading, "Areas of Interest," read the section by Dr. Bruce Cornet, geologist, titled "Interpretation of Anomalous Structures on the Moon." Read the "Hortensius Report" by Michael Bara and Steve Troy. (These are two individual reports). Then read "The Message of Cydonia" by Richard Hoagland in the file called "Data Point- June 98."
- [www.mcdanielreport.com](http://www.mcdanielreport.com) Stan McDaniel site- Mars photo analysis.
- [www.martiansgohome.com/smeat/](http://www.martiansgohome.com/smeat/) The Saucer Smear. Good site.
- [nssdc.gsfc.nasa.gov/imgcat/](http://nssdc.gsfc.nasa.gov/imgcat/) Web site for NASA photos.
- [www.abcfield.force9.co.uk/b\\_cornet/](http://www.abcfield.force9.co.uk/b_cornet/) Dr. Bruce Cornet home page.
- [www.reptoids.com](http://www.reptoids.com) Reports gathered about Reptilians from abductees.
- [www.stonepages.com](http://www.stonepages.com) Lists sites on archaeoastronomy
- [www.totse.com](http://www.totse.com) UFO information. Improvised weapons (emergency use only)
- [www.ufocenter.co](http://www.ufocenter.co) This site has the latest UFO sightings

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## INTERNET GROUPS

Contact me, abductees, and other people involved in making a difference:

- <http://groups.yahoo.com/group/AlienViews/>
- <http://groups.yahoo.com/group/marssouthpolereturns>
- <http://groups.yahoo.com/group/sfft2>

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## SUGGESTED

## READING AND BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Abducted— Debbie Jordan & Kathy Mitchell
- Abominable Snowmen— Ivan T. Sanderson
- Alien contact— Timothy Good
- Alien Identities— Richard L. Thompson
- Bloodline of The Holy Grail— Laurence Gardner
- Breakthrough— Whitley Strieber
- Disclosure: Military and Government Witnesses Reveal the Greatest
- Secrets in Modern History by Steven M. Greer
- [Fingerprints of the Gods](#)— Graham Hancock
- Gods & Spacemen Throughout History— W. Raymond Drake
- Hidden Stories Of The Childhood Of Jesus— Glenn Kimball
- Secret Life— David Jacobs, The Threat— David Jacobs
- Sightings: UFOS— Susan Michaels
- Somebody Else Is On The Moon— George H. Leonard
- Spaceships In History— Peter Kolosne
- The Day After Roswell— Col. Philip J. Corso
- The Gifts of the Jews— Thomas Cahill
- The Secret Life Of Plants— Peter Tompkins & Christopher Bird
- The Tomb of God— Richard Andrews and Paul Schellenberger
- The UFO Book, Encyclopedia Of The Extraterrestrial—Jerome Clark
- The Watchers— Raymond E. Fowler
- Top Secret— Stanton Friedman
- UFOS, The Final Answer— David & Therese M. Barclay
- Unconventional Flying Objects— Paul R. Hill

The bibliographies of these books will direct you to more books and information.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## NEWSPAPER AND MAGAZINE ARTICLES

- CNI News— Ingo Swann excerpts
- Florida Today—
  - "Is Someone Watching Us?" Jan. 1, 1995
  - "Forum Members Share A Belief In Alien Abduction." April 27,1995
  - "Accent On Aliens." Sept. 11, 1996
  - All Fla. Today Articles By Billy Cox. Currently they do not have an on-line archive
- Time Magazine— "City Of The Gods," Dec. 21,1998, Michael D. Lemonick
- Time Magazine— "Crash Case," Money In Motion Col., Page 36, Aug. 4,1997, D. Kadlec
- UFO Magazine— Vol. 13, March-April 1998— "Shulman's Sensation."
- The Wall Street Journal— "And You Thought American Schools Were Bad," Dec. 9,1998  
Editorial Page— Theodore Dalrymple, M.D.
- The Wall Street Journal— "Maoists For Martians," Nov. 7,1997 Front Page— Kathy Chen
- The Wall Street Journal— "TV-America's Forgotten Plague," Feb. 9, 1996 Page A16—  
Barbara D. Phillips

### Website Article

- Ramey Memo- Filer's Files, courtesy of George Filer <http://www.ufoinfo.com/filer/>

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## WARNING NETWORK

If our government fails to provide military protection to defend us from an alien harvest, the public will have to defend themselves. A conventional armed resistance just might work. I always suspected the antigun forces that are so intent on disarming the public are alien inspired or influenced. They have been successful in disarming the public in Britain and Australia. Luckily millions of Americans are still armed.

A surprise harvest will have to be countered quickly. Modern "Minutemen" need a wide area alert system to warn a large number of people quickly that an alien harvest force is rounding us up. The aliens will probably start the harvest at night. They seem to prefer the cover of darkness for their abduction operations.

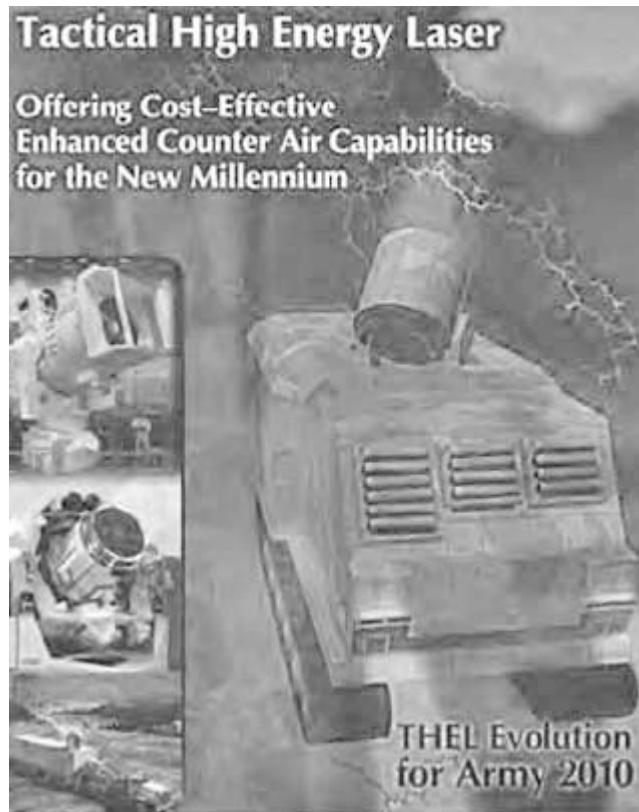
There is a quick way to inform 20 million people we are under attack. **George Noory** has the ear of 20 million listeners every night on his syndicated radio show. The primary topics covered on the show are UFOs, aliens, and the paranormal. The show is broadcast live seven nights a week. If the harvest starts, call the show on one of the call-in lines, and then George Noory can call everyone to arms. When 20 million people start telephoning all of their friends and relatives, most of the US population could be alerted to take defensive action.

All local TV stations, radio stations, police departments, and military bases could be alerted by the show's listeners calling them too. That way we might have a fighting chance. So stay tuned to the Coast To Coast AM Show. If George Noory or Art Bell says, "The aliens are coming," arm yourselves and stay tuned for further information. George Noory Email: [george@coasttocoastam.com](mailto:george@coasttocoastam.com) Phone numbers are subject to change.

Phone numbers for the Coast To Coast AM Show:

- Western US: 1-800-618-8255 (toll free)
- Eastern US: 1-800-825-5033 (toll free)
- First time caller: 1-818-501-4721
- Wild Card line: 1-818-501-4109 (anyone can call)
- Numbers For Weekends (Art Bell):
  - Western US: 1-800-618-8255 (toll free)
  - Eastern US: 1-800-825-5033 (toll free)
  - First time caller: 1-775-727-1222
  - Wild Card line: 1-775-727-1295 (anyone can call)

## PHOTO SECTION



An anti-aircraft and antimissile laser weapons system can also serve as an anti-alien craft weapon due to its speed of light striking capability.



This laser weapon system was tested successfully in Israel. In November 2002 it was announced that it had shot down two Russian rockets and an artillery shell in flight. UFOs are a much larger target.



A large powerful laser that is bigger than TRW's THEL system.  
This can reach out and destroy spacecraft and satellites in space.  
Notice the "kills" stenciled on the front of this laser unit.



Female Reptoid God statue from ancient Sumer.

She is nursing a baby Reptoid.

Could this be a hybrid, or have Reptoid females evolved,  
or been genetically altered to have mammalian features?



A Reptoid god eating a human baby.

The hand and foot can be seen hanging out the side of the Reptoid's mouth.

They were not at all shy about who they ate.

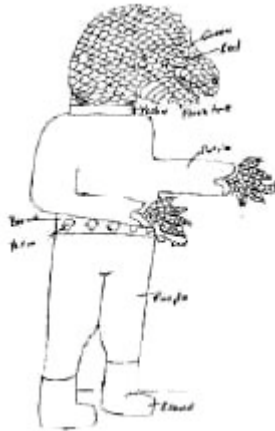


A bloodletting ceremony. The Reptoid god rules from his throne.

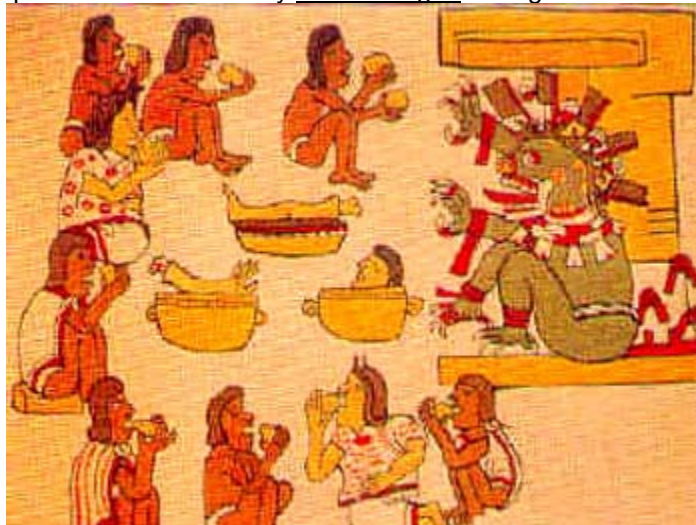




A Viking Dragon was prominently mounted on the front of their long- boats.  
 In Old Norse the boats were called "Drakkar," dragon boats.  
 The dragon figure closely resembles Reptoids seen by abductees during abductions.



Reptoid instructor seen by Maria Morgan during her abductions.



A Reptoid god is caught "red handed."  
 The diet of Central American tribes consisted of maize (Indian corn), kidney and lima beans, chilis, tomatoes, potatoes and sweet potatoes, pineapples, strawberries, peanuts, avocado pears, cassava, squash, pumpkins, gourds, persimmons, and cacao.

This diet provided adequate vitamins and minerals.

The Indian artist painted this picture during the reign of the Reptoids, making it very clear that the humans all dined on yellow peppers, while the Reptoid ate human body parts.

The Reptoid is seen with blood on the claws of both hands and his right foot.

The humans have no blood on their hands, and are only eating vegetables that cannot be mistaken for human body parts.



Two views of the many small flat top Mayan pyramids in Teotihuacan, Mexico. These make a perfect landing zone (LZ) where small alien craft could board live Maya for mass transport elsewhere.

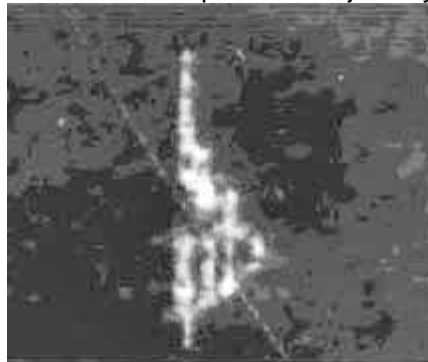
The plaza will hold 100,000 people.



The entire street is lined with fifty small pyramid shaped spacecraft landing pads.

Native American legends tell of six other previous home worlds.

This could be the mass embarkation point on the journey to stock new worlds



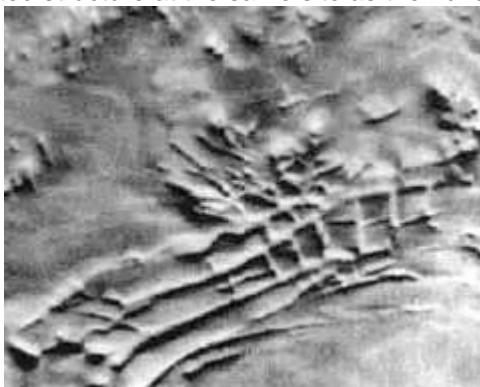
The Lunar "Castle."

This miles tall anomalous structure on the Moon was photographed by cameras on the Apollo 11 Command Module and by the Russian Zond satellite.

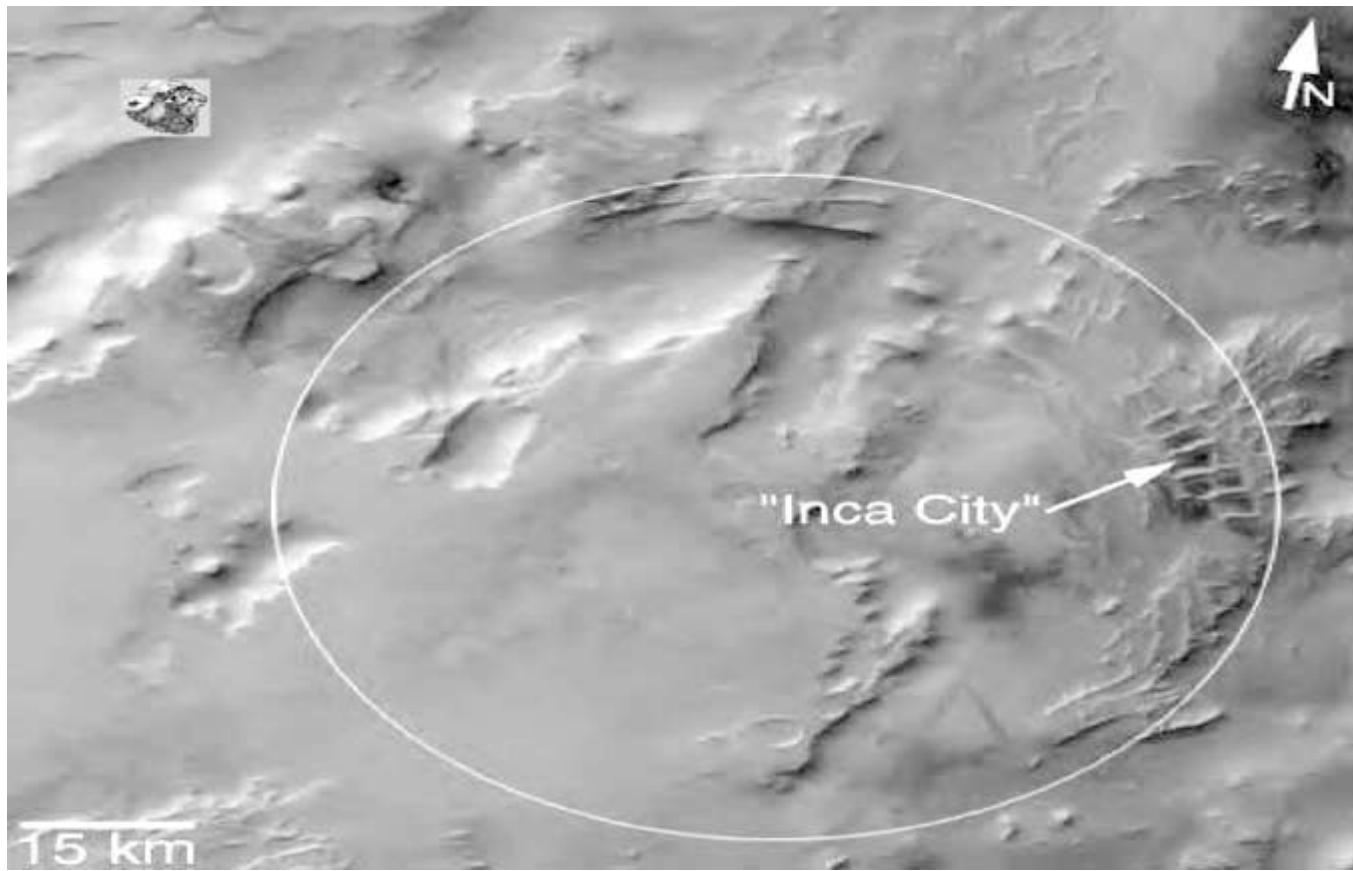
That fact rules out film defects or dirty lenses. It is really there.



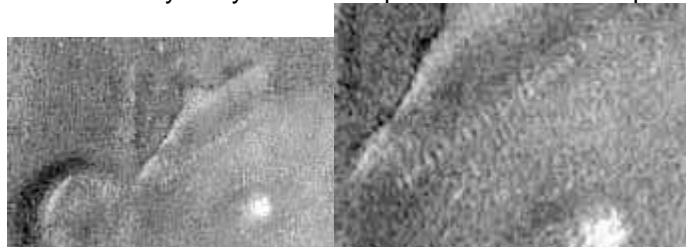
Reflection in upper right corner of astronaut's visor appears to be the Lunar "Castle."  
According to Richard Hoagland, NASA computers were used to place  
this reflected structure at the same site as the Lunar "Castle."



Martian anomaly known as the "Inca City."



The "Inca City" may have been part of a circular complex.



Martian anomaly called the "Trailer Park."

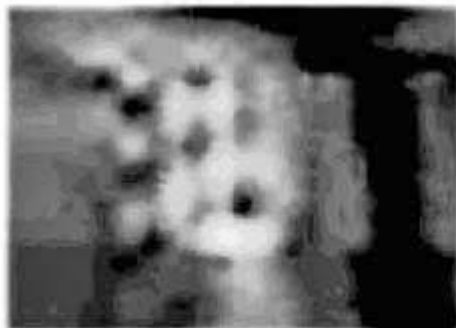
Many large rectangular structures are arranged in a row, forming a line that is miles long.



NASA photo of large alien complex at Mars' South Pole.

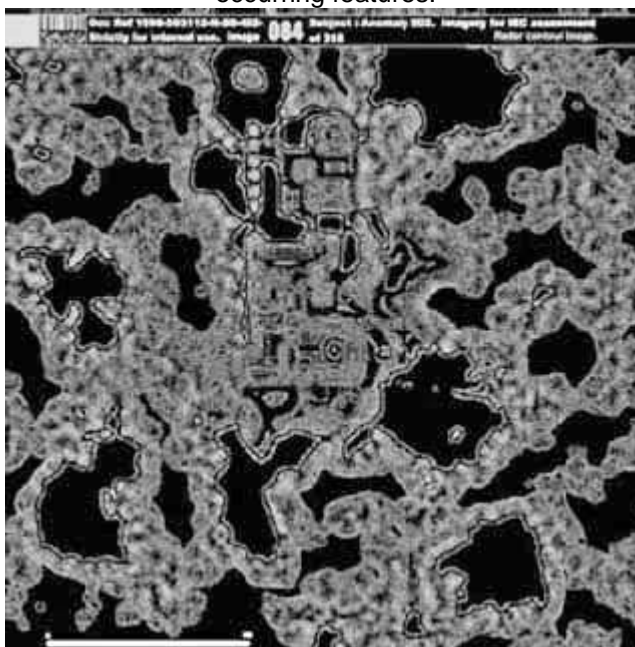
It is the size of the state of Connecticut. There is ice outside the lower wedge shaped area of the base,  
but none inside the walls, as if it is kept clear.

At the center of the wall at the upper end of the base is a tower with a round dome on top.  
 Within the base to the left of center are rectangular structures that resemble giant Quonset huts.  
 They could also be large cigar shaped spacecraft.  
 In the upper right hand corner are several round buildings.



Snow or ice is visible on the top of the round buildings on the left and the roof of the rectangular building on the right.

All of the structures within the walls of the Mars base are very symmetrical and not naturally occurring features.



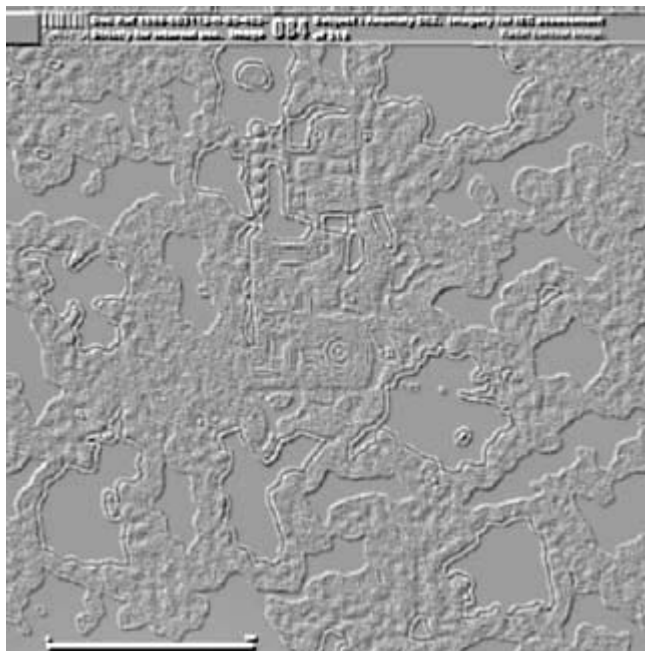
NASA Mars picture designated "not for release" and an "anomaly."

Was NASA caught with a smoking gun?

I enhanced this photo by making a negative view and an embossed view (see following pages).

It looks like the pyramid complex at Teotihuacan, Mexico.

Compare it to the map of [Teotihuacan](#) - [click above image](#)

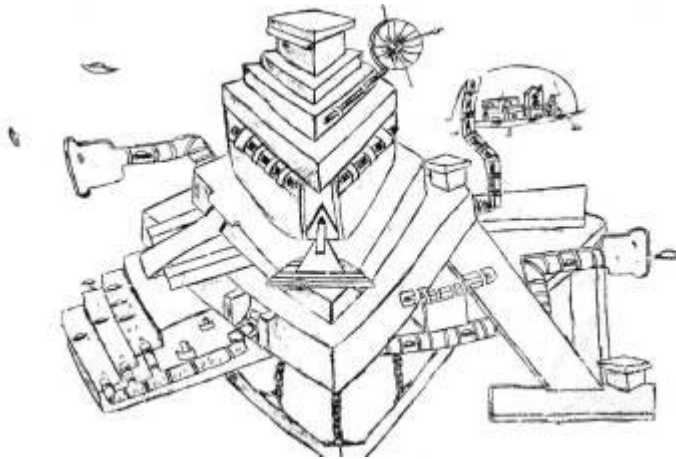


Textured View of Martian Anomaly.



Negative view of Martian anomaly.

The rectangular structures laid out at 90-degree angles to each other within another rectangular complex rules out this being a naturally occurring geological formation.



Drawing of large pyramid-shaped space station.

A female abductee and her mother were taken to this facility twice in 1985 by Gray aliens.

The drawing was made from memory and is not drawn to scale.

The pyramid is estimated to be the same size as the Great Pyramid in Giza, Egypt.

Aliens are visible in the transparent tubes.

Spacecraft are parked on the terraces.

The lower landing bay for larger craft is retractable.

A large parabolic antenna is mounted near the top.